'Salt of the Earth'

THE WHITTAKERS

AND

THE STONES

Compiled and published in Canada by

FLORENCE A. FEE
213 Huxley Ave. S.
Hamilton, Ontario L8K 2R2

Florence Amelia Fee is the great grand-daughter of William Stone and Martha Matilda Whittaker; grand-daughter of Richard Stone and Kate Amelia Williams and eldest daughter of Ida May Stone and Thomas Fee, former residents of Holland Township, Grey County, Ontario.

Florence A. Fee

Printed in Canada August 1975 by J. B. Witten & Co. Markdale, Ontario

All rights reserved

PREFACE

It has been said that along the concession roads of Ontario stories lie hidden that, if sought out and recorded, would stir the imaginations and enrich the lives of mankind as surely as have certain classical tales that originated in lands of chivalry and romance. This book, though it deals with the lives of persons who lived beside concession roads of Innisfil, Artemesia and other Ontario townships is not itself 'a story' but rather 'a family history' written that descendants of the Whittaker and Stone families who emigrated from famine-stricken Ireland in 1846-47 to become pioneer settlers in Canada West (Ontario) might have available to them a definitive though necessarily a partial record of the lives and times of certain of their forebears. Those who read the same with imagination will, however, sense something of the story potential therein. They will be aware of the tragedy and triumph that characterized the lives of certain individuals and will gain a fuller appreciation of the hardships, the unceasing toil, the insecurities, the fulfilled and unfulfilled hopes, the courage, perseverence and enduring faith that were elements in the lives of pioneers who cleared away the forests and who brought land into cultivation, first in Ontario and later on the western prairies and in the river valleys of the Pacific Coast.

The opening chapter - a summary of Irish history, especially as influenced by Britain - is not an integral part of the Whittaker-Stone record which begins on Page 15. This historical preface was prepared that readers might better understand certain of the tensions under which our forebears lived during the almost two hundred years prior to the Irish potato famine, first, as colonists from England and later as Irish of English and Protestant descent who took pride in their Irish birth and heritage. Those not interested in historical backgrounds may commence their reading on Page 15. This chapter contains all that is known of early Whittakers and Stones. Passed down verbally from generation to generation until eventually set down in written form by grandchildren of those who emigrated to Canada, according to their remembrance of what they had heard in their early years, the accuracy of this traditional account cannot now be verified.

Pages 29 to 131 deal with the lives and times of the immigrants and of their children. They are based on information gathered from many sources, chief of which are letters written to one another by Whittakers and Stones from the early 1870's onward; records inscribed in family Bibles; obituaries printed in local newspapers such as The Flesherton Advance; records of land transfers preserved in the South Grey Land Registry Office in the town of Durham, Ontario; reminscences by older relatives concerning their former life in The Stone

Settlement heard by the compiler when young, and on accounts of family life and experiences, not all of which agree with one another, previously set down by Stone descendants concerned that younger relatives should have some sure knowledge of their family heritage. Where there were discrepancies in records those seemingly most accurate were chosen for inclusion in this book, perhaps not always rightly but according to the best information available at the time. In a few cases additional or differing data was obtained regrettably too late to be incorporated into the text.

The concluding Pages tell of Whittakers and Stones who either grew up or were born in North America. With an ever-increasing number of descendants, contacts between the two families gradually decreased as did also those between members of the various branches within each family. Now, for the most part, strangers to one another, many may not be interested in the mass of data these chapters contain except as it enables them to trace back their own particular line of descent within one family or the other.

Descendants of the pioneers,
Recall the debt we cannot pay
To those whose toil, prodigious, laid
Foundations for our lives today! F. A. F.

CONTENTS

1.	Ireland of the Whittakers and Stones	Page 1
2.	The Whittakers and Stones 1652-1848	15
3.	The Whittaker Ancestry	23
4.	The Stone Ancestry	27
5.	Their First Years in Canada West	29
6.	The Pioneering Community	46
7.	The Dispersed Whittakers	54
8.	William Stone and Martha Matilda Whittaker Stone	63
9.	The Scattered Stones	
	Henry	70
	Mary Ann	76
	Edward	78
	Richard	89
	Sarah	105
	William Arthur	119
	Elizabeth	122
	Rebecca	129
10.	In the Line of Whittaker Descent	
	Richard	132
	John - Emily - Samuel	151
	Arthur	152
	Susan	158
	Sarah	164
11.	Stone Descendants of -	
	Henry	169
	Mary Ann	180
	Edward	181
	Richard	191
	Sarah	229
	William Arthur	245
	Elizabeth	246
	Rebecca	248
12.	Assorted Verse	249
13.	Corrections and Addendum	228A
		253
14.	Page Allowance for Additional Family Data, as may be set down by individual families or persons	254

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The compiler would acknowledge her indebtedness to a great many persons, without whose cooperation and help this family record could not have been compiled. To these - their names too numerous to list - who provided information regarding their own particular branch within the family, of their parents, themselves and other descendants, she would express her heartfelt gratitude.

There are, however, those to whom special thanks are due. These include:

Miss Mary K. Anderson of Kenosee Lake, Saskatchewan, who sought out and forwarded a great deal of family data, including records earlier collected and compiled by Mrs. Edna (Stone) Anderson, her mother, with the assistance of other Whittaker-Stone descendants.

Mr. and Mrs. Russell Purdy of Toronto and of Artemesia, who made available letters and photographs, some preserved for almost one hundred years in trunks that accompanied Russell's grandparents in their move from Ireland to Canada in 1847.

Mr. Wesley Stone of Pitt Meadows, B.C. who shared letters sent by Ontario relatives to his father, William Arthur Stone, during the years 1873 to 1898.

Mrs. Allegra (Stone) Richter of Darien, Connecticut, for information contained in letters written by Canadian relatives to her father, Rev. Reginald Heber Stone, or to herself, from 1905 until the mid-1940's.

Miss Ethel Stone of Burnaby, B.C. who provided much material regarding her grandparents, Edward Stone and Susanna Whittaker, and their numerous descendants.

Many Whittaker descendants who supplied information and data regarding their own direct forebears and their respective families. The help of such persons is acknowledged in the chapters that deal with the later generations of Whittakers.

Mrs. Wesley Morris (Claudia Elliott) of R.R. # 2, Dunchurch, Ontario, who drew the sketches of persons and Stone Line buildings featured in the book. Her husband, Wes - son of Mary Fee and James W. Morris of R.R. # 1, Welland, Ontario - , is a great great grandson of William and Martha Stone.

IRELAND OF THE STONES AND WHITTAKERS

O lovely land of Eire
Strife-torn your past has been
Fighting 'twixt kingly families,
Yet never one supreme;
Invasion by the Norsemen,
By Norman feudal lords,
Resistance to the English
And their reforming swords! F. A. F.

IRELAND - From 4000 B.C. to 1000 A.D.

Of the people who lived in Ireland for some four thousand years prior to the birth of Christ small trace remains apart from certain stone circles and upright stone slabs that testify to some form of worship, possibly Druidistic. These earliest people may have been of Gaelic origin and have found their way across the sea from Gaul, now France. With the arrival in the last century B.C. of a considerable group of fresh Gaelic invaders, recorded Irish history begins. Though the religion and language of the early Irish and the newcomers had probably a far-back common origin, it was not until some five hundred years later that the Celtic capture of the original Irish was complete, and not until the twelfth century that the two groups were blended into one. Through these twelve hundred years no form of central government existed in Ireland. The whole land was divided into "family" kingdoms, each with its own "king" to give leadership in that "family's" struggle against neighbouring "families" that in Scotland were called "clans". While England was being invaded by the Picts and Scots and later by the Saxons Ireland continued, for the most part, quite isolated from the rest of Europe and free from attack from outside barbarian hordes. In one of the savage raids on western Britian however, captured Britons were taken across to Ireland, there to be sold as slaves. Amongst them was a Christian lad whose influence on Ireland was to be incalculable.

Young Patrick was appalled by the benighted conditions under which the Irish lived. He felt a great longing to share with them the peace and freedom of spirit that he had found in Jesus Christ. Recognizing his need for further religious training if he were to adequately communicate his faith to others, he escaped to Gaul where he prepared himself for the priesthood. On being ordained a bishop he voluntarily returned to Ireland in 432 A.D., and in the 32 years prior to his death in 465 left an indelible imprint on his adopted land. It is said that St. Patrick, in his preaching of the Gospel, covered most of Ireland by foot, but his most effective contribution to the religious life of the

country was made through the men he trained as monks, through the monasteries he established, the church organization he set up along the same lines as the Irish "family" system and his appointment of "family" bishops. Though St Patrick and his monks had little political influence on Ireland their religious influence spread through the whole land, and even into much of Europe. Ireland within another century or so became known as the "Land of Saints and Scholars", and her monasteries as centres of education and culture as well as of piety. From these monasteries monks went forth to form other monastic centres such as that established by St. Columba on the Scottish isle of Iona in 563 A.D., and from which, in turn, Scottish monks went forth and within one hundred years Christianized much of Scotland and the northern parts of England. From Ireland other monks travelled to the Continent and in Burgundy, the Netherlands, in Saxony and even in Italy, founded monasteries for the propogation of the Christian faith. From all the lands of Western Europe men made their way to Ireland to join the Irish monks in their monastic villages where, around a small stone church, huts of wood or stone were grouped and where, under the rule of an abbot, they worked, studied, prayed, and transcribed and illuminated the sacred Scriptures. Then, they presently returned to their home lands to share the treasures they had received and to put all Europe in debt, culturally and religiously, to Ireland. Today small trace remains of the old monastic villages or of the early abbeys except at Glendalough where amongst the lovely hills of Wicklow County south of Dublin, the ruins of a monastic stone hut and a "kitchen", the stone walls and floor of a church, a towering stone watchtower and innumerable gravestones - many in the form of a Celtic Cross - mark the spot where generations of monks received their training under what to us today would seem to have been very austere conditions. Other relics of the period can be seen in Dublin Museum including replicas of great Celtic crosses on the standards of which figures illustrative of Biblical stories were beautifully carved by the monks, then used by them as "visual aids" in the teaching of the people. In Trinity College, Dublin, one may also see the famed Book of Kells - a hand inscribed, hand-illuminated copy of Mark's Gospel -, a truly wonderful example of the artistic skill and devotion of the monks of that early period. These all, - the ruins at Glendalough and the treasures preserved in Dublin -, are a reminder to the world of the incalculable debt owed by Christians to the Irish monks of the centuries that followed the age of St. Patrick.

During those years, especially throughout the sixth, seventh and eighth centuries, Ireland remained free from external attack, though internally family king continued to war with family king as each sought the "high kingship". Due to this disunity within the land no effective defence was offered against the Norsemen whose raids on Ireland began in the early 700 A.D. period. At

first the Norse were interested only in plunder but, on meeting little opposition, they presently began to build towns and cities previously non-existant in Ireland. These included such now important places as Dublin, Wexford, Waterford, Cork and Limerick. From these new communities the Norse soon were carrying on trade with other countries, with their ships carrying hides and wool from Ireland to Britian and Europe and bringing back cloth and wine and slaves. It was not long before Norse Ostmen were being influenced by Irish Christianity. Many became Christians and intermarried with the Irish yet remained a distinct people for generations. They made an important contribution to Ireland, both prior to and following the battle of Cloyntarf in 1014 where, on the outskirts of Dublin, Norse efforts to conquer Ireland finally came to an end. The Norse continued to live in and rule the cities they had established but eventually their descendants were absorbed into Irish life.

IRELAND - From 1000 to 1500

During the period of the Norse wars the Irish Church suffered the destruction of its monastic villages and the scattering of its people. Monks could not be trained and contact with Christians in other lands could not be maintained. In the century following the battle of Cloyntarf Irish Christian leaders, desirous of rehabilitating the life and work of the Church, turned to Henry II of England for secular and financial assistance, there being no authority in Ireland willing and able to assist the bishops in their planned reforms or to stand up against the Irish vested interests opposed to the renewing of the Church. The call of the Irish Christians for help, and the confused political situation in the land, gave this Norman-English king an opportunity to intervene in Irish affairs and thus began, in 1166, the troubled relations between England and Ireland that have continued to the present. Within nine years the Irish "kings" had recognized Henry as Norman overlord of Ireland. Norman earls, appointed by Henry to exercise control in Leinster, the south-eastern quarter of Ireland, quickly developed their territories, carved them up into "manors", built castle-fortresses, placed Normans in control of the "manors", granted charters to abbeys, and in general reproduced in Ireland the whole structure of Norman feudal society.

Henry was succeeded by King John who personally made more than one trip to Ireland. In 1210 King John decreed that the English system of law as well as English customs should become obligitory throughout Ireland. Such an order could only be enforced in districts under Norman control and there only in part since each Norman baron, with his king far away in England, was a law unto himself as were the native Irish kings. In spite of the local autonomy of the barons, Norman power continued to grow in Ireland however, so that by

1235 the whole land was influenced to some degree by the Normans and by 1300 two-thirds of the country was effectively under their control. There, counties were established and from nine of these, as well as from five "liberties", members were named to a Parliament that met first in 1297. The language of this Parliament was French, and in name it exercised authority over all of Ireland. This authority, though limited in the districts still ruled by the native Irish, did serve to link both Anglo-Norman and Irish elements into a sort of constitutional relationship, and helped to maintain a degree of peace both amongst the Irish rulers and the competing Norman barons.

The authority of this central Parliament was weakened by a Scottish invasion of Ireland in 1315 though in actual fact the Normans were too few to maintain effective control through the land. Relatively few settlers had been brought to live on the manorial estates from England so that the workers were mostly Irish. As time went on the Norman barons began more and more to conform to Irish ways, to intermarry with the Irish, and presently to set themselves up as lords over their own local areas where they yielded allegiance to no one. Though the Parliament before the end of the thirteenth century had forbidden the Anglo-Normans to adopt Irish customs and dress, such orders were unheeded. Nor did the Irish leaders feel any real loyalty to Parliament and indeed took advantage of Edward Bruce's invasion to recover lands that the Normans had occupied. At the time of the Black Death Plague, many Norman barons took advantage of a poor harvest in Ireland to return to England. Others who earlier had appointed deputies to represent them in Ireland while they went home to France or England to care for their estates there, found that those they had left in charge had not the means to defend the manorial lands against Irish attacks. By 1400, though the English crown still claimed control over Ireland, only one-third of the country remained in Norman hands. Throughout the whole of the fifteenth century the power of the Dublin Parliament declined as the "degenerate English lords" refused to give up their personal powers. They became more Irish than the Irish themselves. Soon to be known as the Anglo-Irish they used any power granted them for their own advantage so that presently England decided that only English-born appointees could maintain her authority in Ireland. By the end of the century Richard II of England found it necessary to establish an English "pale" or segregated area in Ireland to serve as a base from which he hoped to regain control over the country. Presently even the "pale" - a relatively small area extending from a few miles south of Dublin north to Dundalk and inland to Kells - had come under the control of the Anglo-Irish Earl of Kildare who, though declaring allegiance to the English crown, became himself the virtual ruler over much of Ireland.

IRELAND - From 1500 to 1603

> "There be more than sixty counties, called regions, in Ireland, inhabited by the King's Irish enemies.... where reigneth more than sixty captains.... that liveth by the sword and obeyeth to no other temporal person, but only to himself that is strong: and every one of the said captains maketh war and peace for himself, and holdeth by the sword, and hath imperial jurisdiction within his room, and obeyeth to no other person, English or Irish, except only to such persons as may subdue him with the sword... Also, there is more than thirty great captains of the English noble folk that followeth the same Irish order.... and every one of them maketh war and peace for himself, without any license of the king or of any other temporal person save of him that is strongest, and of such as may subdue them by the sword"
>
> From the writings of an Englishman of the time of King Henry VIII.

When Henry the Eighth ascended to the throne of England his kingly power over Ireland was truly negligible. As he was unwilling to provide funds for the launching of an all-out campaign against the Anglo-Irish nobles and the native Irish rulers, the deputies he sent to Ireland had little success in establishing any kind of English control, even in the "pale" itself. Many years later Henry realized that the Kildares must be dealt with and after seven years of war this family, the Geraldines, was virtually wiped out, and no Irish force capable of resisting Henry remained in existence. Henry however did not continue the war but instituted instead a new policy of "surrender and re-grants" whereby the local lords, both Irish and Anglo-Irish, ostensibly surrendered their lands to him who, in turn, appointed the lords as his knights-in-service to rule their territories as his representatives. They were not to keep any private forces without Henry's consent and they were to keep English laws and observe English customs. Within a few years every Irish ruler had entered into a formal relationship with the English crown but, because Henry's rather enlightened policy did not recognize that, according to the Irish system of land tenure, the Irish chief or lord had no personal land rights but ruled only on behalf of the people, it failed to establish his authority. Insurrections broke out until at last the English had once more to be concerned with protecting even the "pale" itself.

As to the Church, there was little negative reaction in Ireland to the Act of Supremacy by which Henry declared himself, rather than the Pope, to be

the supreme Head of the Church since, up to that time, the Irish Church had had little direct contact with the Church authorities in Rome. As Ireland had long been isolated from Europe its people had not been affected by the intellectual questionings and criticism of the Roman Church that had resulted in the Reformation. Incongruously, it was during the reign of Mary, Henry's Roman Catholic daughter, that the Irish bishops came into conflict with the crown when, by the Act of Uniformity, the Book of Common Prayer (the first book printed in Ireland though in the English language) was required to be used in all churches. The leaders of the Irish Church appealed to Mary to repeal the Act insofar as it affected their Irish-speaking congregations. She did not do so though no action was taken to ensure that the Prayer Book be used. When Elizabeth succeeded Mary she quickly called the Irish Parliament into session and had both the Acts of Supremacy and of Uniformity approved. However, the Established Church had no strong leadership in Ireland and, since the majority of the people had no understanding of English, there was little point in trying to force on them the Prayer Book in a foreign tongue. Several years elapsed before it was printed in Irish during which time the Irish bishops and priests actively propagandized against it. They established much stronger relationships with the leaders of the church in Rome than before, with the result that instead of being friends of the British crown they became its enemies. From the time of Queen Elizabeth I on, the Irish Church was Rome-orientated. Loyalty to the Roman Catholic Church and loyalty to Ireland became almost synonymous. Thenceforth any extension of English law or the authority of the crown was regarded by Irish Catholics as a threat to their independence, no matter how well-intentioned the English action may have been. The English authorities came to regard all Irish Catholics as treasonable persons who could not be depended upon by the government, and this in turn led to a policy of even greater Anglicization of Ireland.

This "Anglicization" had actually begun in the reign of Queen Mary who, like her father Henry, desired to strengthen English control in Ireland. Under her the "Plantation" system of colonization was initiated whereby large numbers of settlers were brought from England and "planted" in Ireland, - in Mary's reign in the counties of Offaly, re-named King's County, and of Leix, variously spelled also as Laois or as Laoghis, re-named Queen's County. There, lands previously occupied by Irish or Anglo-Irish were confiscated and assigned to the new-comers as England was feeling the need of territory to which her surplus population might go. Sir Walter Raleigh and Sir Humphrey Gilbert had already established "plantations" in Virginia, so why not establish others in nearby Ireland? Thus, following the quelling of a fourteen years' rebellion, the policy initiated by Mary was continued under her successors. At the conclusion of the Munster Rebellion some 400,000 Irish acres were seized

and divided into seigniories, each of several thousand acres. These were then granted to English "undertakers" who were to "plant" them with loyal English settlers to take the place of the supposedly disloyal Irish and Anglo-Irish. As in the time of Mary this effort at colonization was only partially successful. Of the "undertakers" appointed by the crown some had little or no interest in Ireland. They continued to live on their own estates in England, deputizing their new responsibilities in Ireland to persons often ill-equipped to carry them. Others found it easier to accept the local Irish earlier displaced from the land as tenants rather than to recruit and transport English settlers. Also, the "undertakers" found it more lucrative to rent the lands to Irish folk, already desperate for a means of earning a livelihood and so willing to pay higher rents than they could have charged the English.

In other ways however, Elizabeth was able to extend her authority in Ireland, and for ten years after the Munster Rebellion peace prevailed in the land. In 1591 a University - Trinity College - was established in Dublin. This was to make possible a larger number of well-trained clergy to serve in the Established Church (Protestant) throughout Ireland.

IRELAND - From 1603 to 1649

When James the first of England ascended to the throne all Ireland seemed open to his firm establishment as king. The native Irish chiefs and Anglo-Norman-Irish nobles were in local control as landlords under the Crown. For the most part they were Catholics while those in charge of the "plantations" and the English settlers were Protestant. When two Ulster earls - those of Tyrone and Tyrconnell - showed dissatisfaction with the English system, the government, wishing to enlarge the English-Protestant element, forfeited the six Ulster Counties these had controlled to the Crown. Almost all the Irish landlords who had held lands under the said earls were deprived of their holdings and their estates were handed over to English or Scottish "undertakers" who agreed to "plant" them with settlers from their home lands. For the time being many of the Irish peasants were permitted to remain on their small holdings, but as the months went by these were gradually displaced by Lowland Scots that by 1628 numbered up to 2000 families. Other Scottish settlers were soon steadily infiltrating the counties of Antrim and Down. All these, strongly Protestant, laid the foundations for the Anglo-Protestant spirit that has ever since been dominant in the north of Ireland.

With the coming of so many Protestants into Ireland, and the refusal of James (whose mother, Mary Queen of Scots, had been a Catholic) to favour the Irish Catholics, many of the latter became very apprehensive about their

future. The unrest became widespread yet, in spite of this, James continued in his efforts to "Anglicize" the land. In an effort to secure more property for colonization he inquired into the title rights of landlords in many counties. Legal flaws that put lordship rights in jeopardy were easy to find so that soon throughout the whole of Ireland no one felt safe and secure. Also, under James the right of guardianship over orphan children was refused to Roman Catholics. Such children, whether Catholic or not, were to be entrusted to Protestant guardians who would see to it that they received a Protestant-English education.

During the reign of Charles the First the whole populace of Ireland was alarmed at the way his deputy manipulated the courts of law, confiscated lands, exacted fines and imposed rents. All too, whether Catholic or Protestant, felt a threat to their religion. When Charles' s deputy took further steps to make Charles an absolute monarch who should have no need of a Parliament, he met with opposition from every influential person and group in the land. It was at this juncture that in Ulster an "army" of dispossessed Irish, who over many years had been nursing their grievances, rose in insurrection against the Scottish Colonists, massacred thousands of them and seized some of the most important cities and strongholds in that part of Ireland though the "Loyalists" were able to retain control of Londonderry, Inniskillen and Carrickfergus near Belfast. Elsewhere in Ireland the Anglo-Irish and native Irish united to invade the "pale" and to rebel throughout the counties of the south. Troops were sent from Scotland to deal with the situation in Ulster , while British troops already in Ireland helped by reinforcements from England, sought to control the situation elsewhere. Until Charles was executed seven years later and Cromwell arrived in Ireland in August, 1649, conflict continued throught the land. It was during this period that the Irish Catholics, led by their bishops, set up their own "Central Government" and convened an Irish Assembly with the intention of securing to the Roman Catholics their rights, and also of directing and furthering the struggle against the hated English forces. The members of this Assembly continued to profess loyalty to the English Crown, fearful that, if Cromwell should gain control in England, he might impose further restrictions on them as Catholics. They knew that without military success, even if Charles should continue as king, they had no hope of securing greater freedom in respect to worship and the exercise of their own religion, of regaining the Celtic Irish property lost to the English, nor of ensuring that the few property rights they still possessed should be safe-guarded. Nevertheless, the Assembly members never succeeded in overcoming their mutual jealousies and desires for personal powers. Their army officers and officials were likewise disunited with the result that they achieved little against the English authorities. Nothing had been settled between the Irish Catholics and Protestants when the Civil War in England came to a close with Cromwell and his Roundheads in control of Parliament and the country.

IRELAND - From 1649 to 1921

Once Cromwell had established his Commonwealth in England he Quickly turned his attention to Ireland. In 1649 he landed at Dublin with 12,000 troops, determined to put an end to Irish resistance and to revenge the deaths of thousands massacred eight years previously in Ulster. He considered himself to be God' s avenger, divinely commissioned to punish the Irish Catholics responsible for the atrocities of 1641. With great vigour Oliver Cromwell set himself to settling once and for all time the Irish question. His troops laid siege to the cities of Drogheda and Wexford, soon sacking both places without mercy. After witnessing the slaughter of 2000 men at Drogheda by the sword Cromwell wrote: "I am persuaded that this is a righteous judgment of God upon these barbarous wretches who have embrued their hands in so much innocent blood". It was in such a spirit that he and his army continued their campaign of terror throughout Ireland. His inhumane treatment of Catholic Irish and the ruthlessness of his imposed settlements created hates and resentments that have remained alive even to the present.

Cromwell decreed that all Irish landowners who could not prove that they had supported him in his Irish campaign were liable to the death sentence, to the loss of their property, or to both together. Those Celtic and Anglo-Irish Catholics adjudged to have been on his side had nevertheless to relinquish their lands if such were located in the north, east, or south of Ireland and to accept instead other lands in Connaught - for the most part a rugged rocky area in western Ireland extending northward from Galway to Sligo and inland from the Atlantic to Athlone -. The most fertile sections of Ireland were thus to be reserved for the English of whom Cromwell brought to Ireland at that time thousands who had either served in his armies or otherwise supported his Puritan cause in England. He rewarded such for their past service by granting them free lands and properties in Ireland. These English newcomers were people of high moral character, strongly Protestant, who believed with Cromwell that Catholicism was an offence against God and that they were called by Him to destroy this heretical faith. Naturally they lacked any real appreciation of the religious and cultural heritage of the Celtic Catholics and felt deep scorn for the Anglo-Irish who had adhered to the earlier Catholic faith. Members of both groups were suspicious of those who held views different from their own. To their mutual hates were added the resentment and bitterness of the multitude of dispossessed poor and of those whose relatives had been put to the sword by Cromwell. It was in such an atmosphere that the Whittakers and Stones took over the properties that Cromwell granted them. To begin life anew in a strange land under new conditions is a difficult experience at the best of times, but how much more difficult it must have been for them, especially when, with the

passing months, they noted the extreme poverty and suffering of those who had lost their livelihood and security because of their coming! Though Cromwell had purposed that all such tenant farmers and labourers should be transported to Connaught this proved to be impossible with the result that the harsh Act of 1652 was repealed in 1655. Poor and formerly landless Irish were thus permitted to remain in "English" Ireland, there to serve as servants, labourers, or tenant farmers under the English. In those three years prior to the Act's repeal vast numbers of Irish died either of starvation or from epidemics against which they naturally had little resistance.

The long drawn-out tensions of the years affected the new English settlers too when they presently sensed that conditions could not long continue as they were. Even on those estates that had been in English hands for years few improvements were made, and land fell into disuse because of a lack of markets and uncertainty as to the future. The economic life of the whole country was greatly depressed, partly because Ireland no longer had a Parliament of her own that to some degree at least might have cared for Irish interests. The Irish Parliament had been done away with by Cromwell, and Ireland, like Scotland, given representation in a central Parliament in London that legislated for all three lands. Unfamiliar with Irish conditions and needs its promulgations tended to hinder rather than help Ireland. Later, on the death of Cromwell and the subsequent break-up of his protectorate, this union Government also collapsed and all was in confusion! In 1660 representatives of the Irish constituencies were called together in Dublin. These representatives, all Protestants and former Cromwell supporters, denied any wish to separate from England yet asserted the right of Ireland to have its own Parliament. Such, they felt, should be able to safeguard their new properties. It was this selfish concern for their own interests that led them to contact Charles, son of Charles I, and promise to support his claim to the English throne if he, in return, should agree to respect their property rights. The Catholic Irish also looked to the younger Charles to redress their grievances and he, being assured by the former group that there was plenty of land in Ireland for everyone, issued a declaration promising "to preserve the existing settlement" and "to ensure that no one deserving restoration should suffer" which he soon found he could not fulfil.

Once Charles II was safely on the throne great numbers of Royalists and former rebels who claimed land rights under one treaty or another flocked back to Ireland and demanded that Charles honour the same. To at least partially satisfy the claims of those demanding the recovery of their former estates, an Act was passed in 1665 requiring the Cromwellian settlers to relinquish one-third of what they had received but the freed-up properties were too few and too small to satisfy the demands of the Royalist group. In respect to new grants

of property, the Protestants received the preference while the claims of Catholic Royalists went largely unsatisfied. On the other hand Charles granted many religious concessions to the Catholics so that much to the alarm of the Protestants, Catholic priests again moved freely about the country, Catholic schools and convents were re-established, and Catholic Synods were convened. The general hatred and fear of "papists", strengthened in both England and Ireland by Charles' liberal treatment of the same, was to be an important factor in the over throwing of the Stuart dynasty. As time went on Charles showed the Catholics more and more favour and, after freeing himself of Parliamentary control, moved steadily toward the establishment of an absolute and Roman Catholic monarchy. He planned, in preparation for this, to admit Catholics to civil and military positions in Ireland but died before he could implement such plans. He was succeeded by his brother James who fully shared his views on the monarchy. James knew that Englishmen felt deeply that Protestant supremacy should be maintained in Ireland but he needed the help of the Irish Catholics and this he could only secure by giving them control of the Irish government. Consequently he appointed Richard Talbot, brother of the Roman Catholic archbishop of Dublin, to be his representative in Ireland. The result was revolution.

In 1688 James II was forced to relinquish the English crown, but Talbot, already Earl of Tyrconnell, continued to rule Ireland in the name of James. Presently James himself arrived in Ireland with the intention of using it as a base from which to recover the English crown from Queen Mary and William of Orange. The Irish Catholics, who believed he would win them greater freedoms, gave him a great welcome and immediately pressured him into calling the Irish Parliament to convene in Dublin. The earlier Cromwellian Acts of 1652 and 1655 were repealed and a new act was proclaimed that required all Protestants in control of lands formerly owned by Catholics to return the same to the earlier owners. But, until James and his Jacobites should gain military control in Ireland, this Act could not be enforced. James therefore laid siege to the two chief military strongholds in Northern Ireland, - Londonderry and Enniskillen. For 105 days his forces shut-in the Londonderry garrison and reduced its people to starvation. At Enniskillen the Protestant defence was so strong and spirited that James felt it wise to withdraw his armies from most of the North. The next year, in 1690, William of Orange himself arrived in Ireland with an international army and, in the famous Battle of the Boyne, a river northward of Dublin, scattered but did not totally destroy James's forces. William gained control of Dublin and of most of Ireland but it was not until 1691 that the fighting came to an end after the surrender of the towns of Athone and Limerick. The Treaty of Limerick made provision for James's forces to be transported to France if that should be their wish. New restrictions were placed

on the Irish Catholics that reduced their holdings to some 14% of Ireland' s land. (Under James II they had secured control of 22% that included other properties as well.) The Protestants once again were dominant, politically, economically and socially, but the fear remained that James might still recover the English throne and his lost power. This led them to demand even greater suppression of the Roman Catholics. New regulations made it unlawful for any such to operate a school, to be a guardian, to carry arms without a license or even to own a horse worth five pounds or more. In 1704 Catholics were forbidden to purchase any further land and rent payments were set at a minimum rate equal to two-thirds of a crop' s annual value or of the income of a business conducted in rented property. On the death of a landowner, it was required that his estate be partitioned amongst his surviving sons unless the eldest became a member of the Established Church (Church of England), in which case he could inherit the whole. These penal laws were economically and socially disastrous for Ireland and greatly deepened resentments against the Protestants and England. Furthermore, the Irish Parliament was exclusively Protestant. In 1729 those few Catholics who had the right to vote, even though it must be for Protestants only, had their franchise revoked. In actual fact most members of Parliament represented small corporations with whose interests they were involved, leading them to ignore the needs and concerns of the common folk, both Catholic and Protestant. Consequently Irish Protestants too became increasingly critical of the government in Dublin that seemed bent on serving English rather than Irish interests. After the start of the revolution in America and with another brewing in France, the people of Ireland were soon imbued with a new spirit of hope and determination to gain power over their own destinies. Corps of Volunteer Protestants were organized that soon outnumbered the Government forces. In 1788, under the leadership of Henry Gratton, demands were made that resulted in the removal of many restrictions on Irish trade and in granting to Irish Parliament more freedom to pass its own bills. The Irish Catholics were also granted more freedom to purchase and hold property as well as in the practise of their religion. Faith grew that Ireland might yet become a prosperous, progressive, self-governing nation!

When Britian, following the French Revolution, was deeply involved in a European War, many Irish decided that the time was ripe to press forward their demands for reform. The English were in no position to deal effectively with an uprising in Ireland, so, in 1793, the Dublin Parliament approved a comprehensive Relief Act that granted the right to vote to Irish Catholics, the right to occupy most civil offices and the right to be admitted to Dublin University as students. They were still debarred from sitting as members of Parliament, from becoming judges or occupying high civil positions.

In 1795 both the Catholic and Protestant Irish who desired much greater and comprehensive reforms began joining a secret organization - "The United Irishmen" - most of whose members belonged to the under-privileged labouring and tenant classes. They wanted a radical reform of Parliament and the setting up of a national government. To counter this strong well-organized movement two main groups desirous of maintaining the status quo were formed, - the Orange Order, strongest in the North, and the Protestant Peep-of-Day Boys -. "The United Irishmen" sought help from France but the large French fleet that consequently set out from France was scattered by a violent storm and none of the troops it carried succeeded in landing in Ireland. Faced with increasing civil strife and the possibility of a foreign invasion, the Irish Parliament passed an Insurrection Act that suspended Habeas Corpus with the result that internal tensions daily grew stronger. "The United Irishmen" continued to prepare for revolution and here and there violence erupted. The severest fighting took place in the counties southward from Dublin, but in 1798 the rebel forces were defeated at Vinegar Hill in Wexford County and their power was largely ended.

The British Parliament, realizing that Irish problems were indeed pressing, was convinced that these might be more effectively dealt with if the Irish Parliament were dissolved and united with that of England and Scotland at Westminster. Sir William Pitt, the Prime Minister, believed that a joint Parliament in London could more easily grant rights to the Irish Catholics. Union would provide better opportunities for the development of Irish trade and Irish-English connections would be strengthened. So it was that the Act of Union was enacted on August 1, 1800. Ireland was to be represented by 100 members elected to the House of Commons, and by 28 "temporal" and 4 "spiritual" peers appointed to the House of Lords. This Union continued until 1921 when the Republic of Eire came into being as a fully independent nation. Six counties in Ulster chose to remain outside the Republic and, as Northern Ireland, to remain in union with Great Britian.

This very condensed summary of Irish history does not include information regarding Scottish-Presbyterian influence in Northern Ireland. Nor does it tell of the coming in the seventeen century of thousands of French Huguenots to Ireland, - Protestants seeking freedom to practise their religion who, skilled in the manufacture of linen, were welcomed by the English authorities who felt that improved manufacture of linen cloth would provide employment for many Irish people and, at the same time, offer no threat to British trade as did Irish woollen manufactures. It does not tell of religious refugees from Germany who found a haven in Ireland, nor of their influence and that of Rev. John Wesley and his Methodist colleagues on the country. It does not deal with many local uprisings that occurred down through the centuries nor with the great Irish leaders

who led in the struggles for Irish freedoms. Economic and social matters are not dealt with, but it is hoped that what is included will provide some background for the story of the Whittaker and Stone families who, arriving in Ireland in 1652, shared its tensions for almost two hundred years, and came to think of themselves as completely Irish.

Abbeyleix Parish Church, Republic of Ireland

THE WHITTAKERS AND STONES - 1652 - 1848

O lovely land of Eire
Where everywhere is seen
In field, on moor, and hillside
Your "forty shades of green",
Where kindly folk, unhurried,
Savour life's good each day,
How can it be your history
Is marked by tragedy,
By tension, fearsome struggle,
And inhumanity? F. A. F.

Some sixty-odd miles southwest of Dublin amongst the green fields of Laoighis County, (variously spelled as Laois, or Leix, and pronounced as "leish") there's a small town with the lovely name of Abbeyleix. Built by the lord of a nearby manor in the mid-1700's, it's not an old town by European standards.

Viscount de Vesci, who planned and built Abbeyleix, was obviously a person appreciative of Ireland's religious and cultural past, evidenced by the name he coined for his new community. It stands not far from the site of an ancient monastery that, built in the age of St. Patrick, did not survive the devastations of the Norse period, yet where, in 1183, a Cistercian Abbey dedicated to the Virgin Mary was built. It in turn disappeared in the course of the centuries but, in grateful appreciation of the Christian influence that had spread from monastery and abbey throughout the County, Viscount de Vesci combined both names, Abbey and Leix to designate his town.

Viscount de Vesci, probably a descendant of French Huguenots who, a century earlier had begun life anew in what was then known by the English as "Queen's County", was lord of the one large manorial estate in the area. He was distressed by the dire poverty of the landless poor, many of whom were employed on his own demesne, and appalled by the dark dampness of the crude mud huts that were their homes. He felt impelled to do what he could to improve their living conditions and so Abbeyleix came into being. Its wide well laid-out tree-shaded streets, its large market square and quaint Market House, its well-constructed buildings and the park-like grove of towering trees through which a roadway leads to the large parish Church of Ireland (Anglican) surrounded by its ancient graves, all remain as a memorial to this viscount who was one of the few "improving landlords" of his time. After the uniting of the Irish Parliament with that of England and Scot land at Westminster in 1800-1801, Abbeyleix's prosperity declined as did that of many other Irish communities, yet it

still bears witness to the broad humanity of its founder.

When the first residents of Abbeyleix were comfortably settled in their new homes and beginning to enjoy their delights, Viscount de Vesci turned his attention to the building of a new manor house on his own estate adjacent to the town. He engaged a noted architect, thought to have been Sir William Chambers, to design and build Abbeyleix House. Surrounded by beautiful grounds open to pedestrians, this building stands behind the stone walls and lovely trees that, across from the Parish Church, border the roadway. Abbeyleix House was built in the five years between 1773 and 1778. In its grounds certain relics of Ireland's past have been preserved and may be seen by appointment. These include the tomb of Melaghlin O' More, a chieftain of Laois in the thirteenth century; an effigy from the 1502 tomb of a lord of Laois; the gravestone of William O' Kelly who died in 1531 and a fragment of a medieval font.

It was probably sometime after the building of Abbeyleix that the first Whittakers and Stones of whom we have any detailed knowledge moved from neighbouring County Carlow into Queen's (Laois) County. It is known however that three Whittaker brothers, in return for the support they had rendered Oliver Cromwell in respect to the establishment of his Commonwealth in England, had in 1652, been granted properties in Ireland. It is not known where they had lived in England but in Carlow County, Ireland, one brother received a "mill" and the other two, farms. The Stones too received land in County Carlow. Just when Arthur Whittaker and Henry Stone became residents of the Abbeyleix area or under what circumstances is not recorded.

Partly because of the confused struggle in England throughout the eighteenth century in respect to the monarchy, the situation in Ireland was also disturbed. Irish Catholics struggled to regain their lands and civil and religious rights while the Irish poor sought for greater justice from their landlords and greater security in life. Especially during the years when England was involved with wars in America and in Europe did the dissaffected Irish aim to win independence and freedom for themselves and Ireland. They had no army but they used guerrilla tactics to harass the English element and thus gained some measure of control in certain parts of the country. These rebel bands were each known by a specific name, such as the "Whitecap Rebels", and the "Whitfeet Rebels". One day in 1789 such a group appeared at the Whittaker Mill and demanded that its then owner, thought to have been Andrew Whittaker, hand all his money over to them. On his refusal to do so they set fire to the mill, seized Mr. Whittaker and possibly his wife with the intention of forcing them, by torture if necessary, to give up their cash. Having foreseen such an eventuality, Andrew Whittaker had sewn his store of gold coins in the lining of his cap so, on being

seized, he is said to have swept it from his head and tossed it into the hands of one of his sisters standing nearby. He died as a result of the tortures suffered that day and his wife as a result of burns, whether imposed as torture or received in the fire that destroyed their property is not known. Certain of their children may have been raised by the aunt to whom Andrew entrusted his cap and money, but three, a son and two of his sisters, grew up in Abbeyleix where their uncle Arthur (or Edward) Whittaker, a younger brother of Andrew, was under-steward to Lord White, then in charge of the Abbeyleix Manor. The orphaned children did not live with the Whittakers but in the servants' quarters of Abbeyleix House, wards, as it were, of Lord and Lady White. There they received training and it is recorded that they rendered faithful service to their benefactors, - the girls, until they married.

As chief under-steward to the lord of the manor, Mr. Whittaker was provided with a fine house for the life-time use of himself and his family. He was probably in charge of the manorial lands, managing the work in the fields, selling the produce, and perhaps collecting the rents, etc. from the tenant farmers. In any case, he is said to have been an excellent and highly respected steward.

In the same year in which Andrew Whittaker lost both the ancestral mill and his life, a son was born to Mr. Whittaker of Abbeyleix and his wife whose name is not known. Named Arthur, the boy grew up in a relatively affluent home where the Whittakers lived, it is recorded, "as gentry, with servants to wait upon them and to care for the work in house and garden". It was in "the parlour" that they ate the meals prepared by servants who later ate with other servants in the kitchen. There were, it is thought, four children born of the first Mrs. Whittaker, and Arthur the eldest, who was later to emigrate with his own large family, received a good education that made it possible for him to set up and conduct a private Academy "for the education of gentlmen's sons". This residential school is thought to have been housed in a building within the grounds of the Manor. Tradition has it that father married again; that the second wife resented the privileges enjoyed by her husband's children;that led them to presently move from the Manor property, when or where to is not known.

In 1811, at the age of twenty-two, Arthur Whittaker, Jr, married Ann Case, his senior by a year. To them were born four children, - Kitty, who died in infancy; Martha Matilda, born on Christmas Day, 1813; Richard and John. When her three surviving children were still very young, Ann died, the cause of her death unknown. In 1820 prior to Martha's seventh birthday Arthur married again. His second wife was Susan Carter Pearson, certain of whose relatives were later to be friends of the Whittakers and Stones in Canada and in

Illinois. Tragically, Susan whose first child was called by her own name, died in 1824 when giving birth to her second child who was given the name of Arthur's first wife, Ann.

Left with five motherless children, the eldest not yet eleven and the youngest a new-born babe, Arthur Whittaker had quickly to find a third wife to be mother to his children and to order his household. Servants he had, of course, but more than a servant was needed so, very soon after Susan's death, he married Sarah Lawlor, said to have been of Celtic Irish stock. In 1825 she became the mother of a son, Arthur. Then followed Joseph in 1827; Amelia, generally known as Emily, in 1829; Samuel in 1831; and finally Sarah on September 5th, 1832.

Nothing is known of the English antecedents of the Irish Stones nor of the lives and experiences of those who lived in Carlow. However in the latter years of the eighteenth century one of their descendants, Henry by name, was living in the Abbeyleix area. Connected with the Abbeyleix Woollen Mills, Henry Stone travelled throughout Queen's County buying supplies of wool which he himself graded into five categories according to quality. His wife Mary White, was a cousin of Lord (?) White, then resident at Abbeyleix House. The connection between the de Vesci and White families is not recorded but at the time, Lord White assisted by Under-Steward Whittaker, would seem to have been in charge of the manorial estate. Mary and Henry Stone were doubtless often at Abbeyleix House and well acquainted with Mr. Whittaker and his family, including that too of Arthur Jr. Henry and Mary Stone were themselves the parents of five children: William, who had been born on June 28, 1806; George, who later married a wife of English birth; Edward, who died unmarried as did also the youngest, Sarah, and Rebecca, whose husband was a Mr. Kilfyle.

When Martha Matilda Whittaker, eldest daughter of Arthur Jr., was approaching the age of twenty-four, her father and step-mother proposed that she should be betrothed to William Stone, eldest son of Henry and Mary. Martha however wished to marry another man, name now unknown, of whom they disapproved. Always a determined person, Martha flatly refused to consider William as a future husband and secretly made plans to elope and with her lover sail for North America. On the night she was to steal away from her father's house she found the bag she had prepared for taking with her missing, along with its contents and the money that would have enabled her to reach the chosen port and probably to pay for her sailing-ship passage. Her lover is said to have sailed without her. She never heard from him again and so remained ignorant as to whether he ever wrote to her or not or if his letters were intercepted by her parents. Presently, when again urged to marry William, she agreed to do

so, at the same time declaring that she did not love him and never would. What William's feelings in the matter were are not known. He seems to have been a quite enterprising man, quiet, capable and dependable. Martha too was doubtless capable, and basically had a kind and tender heart in spite of a hot temper and a tongue that could be cruel and cutting. It would appear that William was content with Martha as his wife, probably admiring her for her ready speech and spunky independent spirit, and willing to give her a free hand in respect to many household and other matters. But Mattie never truly responded to William's love and, on the birth of their first child Henry, she lavished on him the affection that should in part have been accorded to her husband. An incident, remembered over a lifetime by one of their grand-daughters, tended to confirm the fact attested to by Martha on other occasions that she felt no love for her spouse. On the day in August, 1891, when the large assemblage gathered to pay their last respects to William had, following the funeral service in the stone house of the Stones, accompanied the widow and mourners to Flesherton Cemetery for the internment, this ten year old girl remained behind. On the return, after an hour or so, of the family, she was astounded when her grandmother went directly to the wood-burning stove, lifted the lids from the fire-box, took off the voluminous black veiling that had covered her head and upper body and thrust the whole into the fire, saying, "well, that's the end of that"

William Stone and Martha Matilda Whittaker had been married in Abbeyleix Parish Church on January 13, 1838. He was thirty-one years of age and she was twenty-five. This fine building still stands in relatively good repair. Parish records preserved in the church are dated from around 1780 forward so nothing is definitely known about the building's earliest origins. Its architecture testifies to the fact that it was built at two separate periods though the light grey stone of the whole building would seem to be of the same kind. The large porch or narthex with its very tall conical central spire and four much smaller but similar spires, one at each corner, is the older section. These spires are one evidence of the fine and careful workmanship of the men who designed and built this portion of the church, perhaps at the time of Cromwell or even at that of an earlier "plantation" in Queen's County. The larger and more recent section that constitutes the main body of the Church, -nave, sanctuary, and minister's vestry, etc. - may have been built when Viscount de Vesci brought the town of Abbeyleix into being. In the graveyard encircling the church many generations of Protestants were doubtless buried whose gravestones, long since fallen, now lie buried under the earth with its matted grass. Other ancient stones still stand upright in the midst of hay and tall grasses, their original inscriptions quite weathered away. Only a portion of the graveyard is cared for, - that containing the graves of those buried there within approximately the last century.

William Stone took his bride to his farm at Bolo Bog, also seemingly known as Boley, a couple of miles to the west of Abbeyleix where now, as in many agricultural lands, the original farms have been combined to form larger units and where the older and smaller farm buildings, including certain of the houses, have been torn down or have fallen into a state of complete disrepair. It is not known how much land William had there where the chief summer crop now appears to be timothy, with lesser amounts of grain and potatoes. In the eighteen-thirties and forties when Ireland's rural population was much larger than now and land holdings, on the average, much smaller, the important crops were potatoes, and barley for which there was an export market. At Bolo Bog William and Martha's four older children were born, - Henry, Mary Ann, Edward and Richard -, and in the Abbeyleix Parish Church they were baptised as infants.

A few years after William and Martha began their married life together a great disaster befell Ireland. In 1844 there appeared here and there throughout the land isolated signs of a strange blight that affected the potato plants but which was not taken too seriously except by those peasants left, without their year's normal supply of food. At the time, Ireland's population had become so great that many tenant farmers could individually find no more than two or three acres that they might rent. The rents charged them were so high that on such tiny holdings their main crop must be potatoes that yielded more per acre in food value than any other crop. It is recorded that the average Irish peasant at the time consumed up to eight pounds of potatoes daily as, apart from buttermilk on occasion and the odd egg, they had little else to eat. The chickens, pig or any other animal they might succeed in raising had normally to be sold or given to the landlord to help meet their rent payments. This included the butter also if they were so rich as to have a milking cow.

Serious as the minor potato famine of 1844 was for certain of the Irish poor, it was as nothing in comparison with the disaster that followed in both 1845 and 1846. In the late summer of 1845 the fields of potatoes stood one day luxuriantly green. The next day a strange stench pervaded the land as the potato stalks turned soft and putrid. Unless the potato tubers were removed from the ground at the first sign of the blight they were, within a few short hours, as putrid as the stalks to which they were attached. By the time the farmers realized this fact, the bulk of their potatoes were beyond saving. All Ireland was a blight area as were also parts of Scotland. The potatoes of the previous year had already been largely eaten so hundreds of thousands of people were immediately on the verge of starvation. In spite of this, the majority of landlords demanded that rents be paid as usual and to ensure that they were, the tenants chickens, pig or cow were sized and taken away. Even Ireland's barley continued

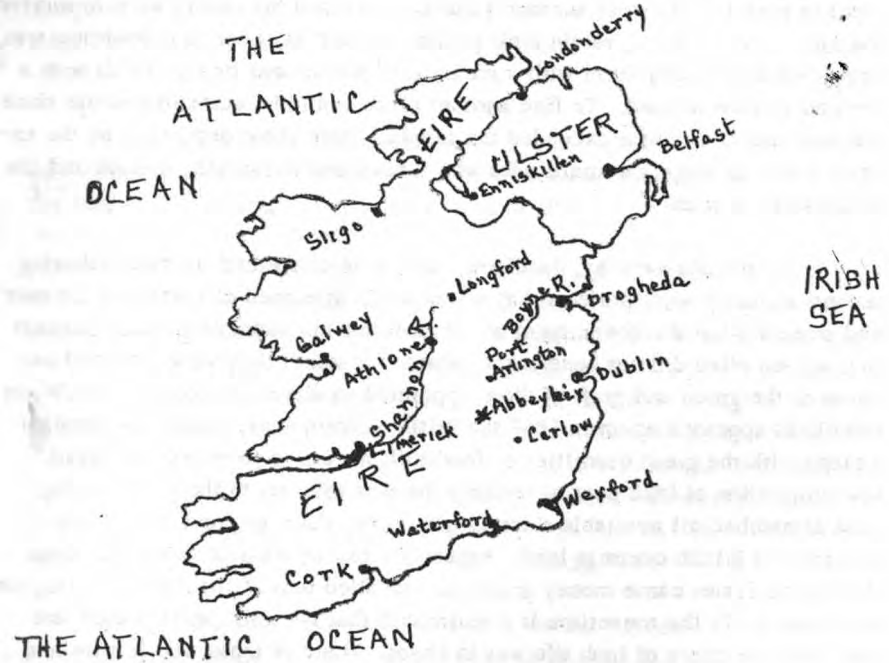
to be exported while, throughout the land, countless thousands either starved to death or died of typhus or other epidemics that became rampant at the time and against which, because of malnutrition, the majority had little or no resistance. It may have been prior to or during the famine that a relative of Arthur Whittaker was hanged for stealing a sheep. Neither his given name nor relationship to the rest of the Whittakers is now known. Neither are the circumstances that led to his desperate act. Knowing that stealing, especially anything as valuable as a sheep, was punishable then by death, he nevertheless felt impelled, perhaps by the dire need of his family for food or to secure the wherewithal to satisfy the demands of an unfeeling landlord for the immediate payment of rent due, to steal another's sheep. If he and his family were to survive they must, at all costs, retain their present home that, poor as it doubtless was, nevertheless provided them with a measure of shelter and its tiny fields with a limited amount of food. To find another place would be quite impossible since the demand for such far exceeded the supply. Were those dependent on the executed man amongst the multitudes who succumbed to famine, disease and the inhumanity of man?

As the months went by, landlords, who were concerned for their suffering tenants initiated work projects that relieved the dire need of certain of the poor, and presently too the government at Westminster instituted other work projects that all too often did not benefit the persons for whom they were intended because of the greed and graft of those appointed to direct the programmes. When the blight appeared again in 1847 the British Government, unable to provide Ireland with the great quantities of foodstuffs necessary to relieve her need, saw emigration of Irish poor as possibly the best solution to the problem. England dispatched all available ships to Irish ports, there to provide free transportation to British overseas lands, especially to Canada and Australia. From the United States came money grants that enabled tens of thousands to emigrate to America. In the meantime it is estimated that two million Irish died and the whole economy of Irish life was in chaos. Many of those who left Ireland on the chartered sailing vessels failed to survive the long ocean voyages. Already weak from lack of food and crowded together in the unsanitary holds of small sailing ships, they fell easy prey to "emigrant fever", - generally either cholera or typhus -, and died before the six to ten week crossing of the Atlantic or the much longer voyages to Australia and New Zealand, could be completed.

To many in Ireland the terrible potato famine seemed to have been ordained by God as a means of stopping a planned Civil War that, religiously orientated, was to involve the massacre of the Protestants. Most of the non-Catholics failed to recognize that from the standpoint of those who had suffered discrimination and exploitation for generations such a holocaust would have

been regarded, especially by its perpetrators, as just retribution on those who, concerned for their own security, had failed to initiate policies, or even to do much themselves, to alleviate the deplorable conditions under which hundreds of thousands of Catholic poor had been forced to live.

I R E L A N D



THE REPUBLIC OF IRELAND
- EIRE -

NORTHERN IRELAND
- ULSTER -

THE WHITTAKER ANCESTRY

Approximate Dates

1600-1652

The Whittakers were of English stock but what county is not known. They may have belonged to the peasantry rather than to the land-owning class. They were Puritans, concerned for the rights of the common man, opposed to "The Divine Right of Kings" and the undue exercise of power by the privileged classes. They were strongly Protestant in their religious faith and concerned to order their lives by strict moral codes in keeping with what they felt were God's demands upon men. They supported Oliver Cromwell in the Civil War that resulted in the execution of King Charles the First and the establishment of Cromwell's "Commonwealth". It is probable that they served in his "Roundhead" army. When Cromwell turned his attention to Ireland he chose, as one method of establishing English control over that land, to remove the Irish inhabitants from large sections of their land and to replace them with English colonists, loyal to himself, to England and to Protestantism. Who should make better colonists than those who had served him well in England? By granting such families properties in Ireland he could recompense them for past services and, at the same time, assure himself of their future support in Ireland. Amongst those whom Cromwell chose to become landed colonists were three Whittaker brothers, two of whom were granted farm properties and the third, a mill - probably a grist mill though the kind is not known - all thought to have been in Carlow County, southwest of Dublin.

1652-1789

The given names of the three Whittaker brothers are not recorded. Nor are there any records extant regarding their lives or those of their descendants until the year 1789, at which time the mill was destroyed by fire and the then owner and his wife lost their lives as well as their property at the hands of Irish Rebels whose forebears had suffered under Cromwell.

1789-1847

In accordance with old English law and custom the ownership of the Carlow County mill passed from father to his eldest son in each generation as did all real property. Other sons may have been assisted to establish themselves on rented land or in other occupations though many doubtless had to fend for themselves. According to family tradition and accounts set down by Whittaker descendants subsequent to 1847, the name of the unfortunate mill owner at the time of the fire may have been Andrew Whittaker. He had at least two brothers, both of whom lived in neighbouring Queen's County where the supposed

second brother, whose given name is thought to have been either Arthur or Edward, was under-steward to the lord of the manor at Abbeyleix. The third brother would seem to have been James, who lived not far from Abbeyleix. A sister, present when the mill was destroyed, survived the fire. Nothing is known of her possible descendants and little regarding Andrew's children of whom there were at least three.

ANDREW WHITTAKER -Mill-owner
b. probably between 1750 and 1760.
d. in Carlow County, Ireland from torture, in 1789.

JAMES WHITTAKER
b. 1764
d. 1834. His body was buried at Madock, near Abbeyleix, Queen's County, Ireland. Son, Leonard and grandson Charles lived at Ballymadock, Queen's County, Ireland.

ARTHUR WHITTAKER (Edward?)
b. probably around 1760.
d. date unknown.
Under-steward Whittaker was twice married. He was the father by his first wife of one son and three daughters, and by his second of one son, John.

* ARTHUR WHITTAKER - b. either 1787 or, according to another record in 1789 - the year of his Uncle Andrew's untimely death.

Elizabeth Whittaker - dates not known. She married a Mr. Hastings of Abbeyleix. Their daughter, Elizabeth Hastings married Henry Sheffield in Ireland. They had two sons, Robert and John Henry and a daughter Elizabeth Sheffield who married James Dixon of Hotel Durron, Durron, Ireland.

Nancy Whittaker - dates unkown. She died unmarried.

Martha Whittaker - no record.

John Whittaker - (half-brother) b. 1810, no other record.

ARTHUR WHITTAKER (jr) - b. 1787 or 1789 at Abbeyleix, Ireland.
d. July, 1847 of "ship's fever" in New York City.
-Arthur, as the eldest son of a trusted and privileged under-steward, received an education that enabled him to become a school master. He is said to have set up an Academy "for the education of gentlemen's

sons" at Abbeyleix that may, or may not have been on Manor property. He was married at least three times, - one account says four times and that his first wife was mother to Kitty who died in infancy-. When the potato famine brought on a total collapse of Ireland's economy Arthur Whittaker and most of his many sons and daughters decided to take advantage of the British Govemment's offer of free ocean passage to emigrate to Canada. Unfortunately Arthur Whittaker contracted typhus on shipboard, a virulent disease from which he died a few days after his arrival at the port of New York.

First Marriage (according to most records) to Ann Case, aged 23, in 1811. Ann, the mother of two daughters and two sons, died in 1819.

Their Children:

Kitty
b. 1812, died in infancy.

Martha Matilda
b. December 25, 1813 at Abbeyleix, Ireland.
m. William Stone, January 11, 1838 in the Abbeyleix Parish Church, Queen's County, Ireland.
d. February 15, 1901 in Artemesia Township, Grey County, Ontario. Canada.

Pg 132 Richard
b. 1816, at Abbeyleix, Queen's County, Ireland.
m. Sarah Cooper in Ireland. (b. 1818 - d. 1919)
d. 1891, Artemesia Township, Grey County.

John
b. 1817 at Abbeyleix, Ireland.
m. Susan Carter in Ireland.
d. 1885, near Brimfield, Illinois, U. S. A.

Second Marriage to Susan Carter Pearson in 1820. Susan died in childbirth in 1824.

Their Children:

Susan
b. 1821 or 1822 at Abbeyleix, Ireland.
m. Richard Haslam in Innisfil Township, 1852. (d. 1902 at Corbetton, buried in Dundalk, Ontario)
d. October 1858, in the home of her half-sister Martha Stone, Artemesia Township, Grey County of pulmonary tuberculosis.

Ann

b. 1824 at Abbeyleix, Ireland.
m. (1) Kilner Newman, prior to 1847, in Ireland.
(2) John Dalley (or Dailey) prior to 1878. They lived for a time in New York.
d. 1913, probably in the home of her daughter Susan Newman Wright at Garfield, New Jersey.

Third Marriage to Sarah Lawlor in 1824. Sarah, born in 1808, died in 1857 at the home of her daughter Emily Michie in Wallace Township, Perth County, Ontario, Canada.

Their Children:

Joseph

b. 1827 at Abbeyleix, Ireland.
Of him little apart from his name is known. He did not marry, nor did he emigrate from Ireland.

Arthur

b. 1825 at Abbeyleix, Ireland.
m. Mary Thomas, Artemesia Township.
d. 1919 at Bon Accord, Alberta, Canada.

Amelia(Emily)

b. 1829 at Abbeyleix, Ireland.
m. 1849 or 1850 John Michie in Innisfil Township, Simcoe County, Ontario.
d. January 10, 1911 at Apolis, Kansas, U.S.A.

Samuel

b. November 6, 1831 at Abbeyleix, Ireland.
m. 1853 to Sarah Ann McIlroy, Barrie, Simcoe County, Ontario.
d. 1909, near Denver, Kansas (or Colorado)U.S.A.

Sarah

b. September 5, 1832 at Abbeyleix, Ireland.
m. George Strangways of Pilkington Township, Wellington County, Ontario, in 1849 or 1850
d. February, 1907 at her home in Pilkington Township, near Elora, Ontario

THE STONE ANCESTRY

The Stones, like the Whittakers, belonged to families whose ancestors had, almost certainly, been native to England for many centuries. They were probably of peasant stock and amongst those who, in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, longed for a new order in society that should enable them to live securely, with dignity and according to the dictates of their own consciences. They desired change, not only in the social order but in the Church of England whose system of ecclesiastical rule, set forms of worship and seeming indifference to moral issues, failed to minister to their spiritual and emotional needs. Consequently they turned to the Puritan movement that encouraged them to worship God in a simpler more direct manner, that required them to live according to strict standards of morality and truthfulness, and that gave them a sense of individual worth. Being strongly Protestant, they supported Oliver Cromwell in his bid to overthrow Roman Catholic King Charles the First who claimed to rule by Divine Right. At least one of the Stone men probably served in Cromwell's army of "Roundheads" during the Civil War that ended in 1649 with the execution of King Charles and the setting up of "The Commonwealth". In any case, Mr. Stone was one of those chosen by Cromwell on the conclusion of his first Irish Campaign as prospective English settlers through whom he hoped to colonize Ireland.

No record has come down concerning colonist Stone, his family or their descendants from the time of the former's arrival in County Carlow, southwest of Dublin, in 1652 until the late 1700's when a Henry Stone is known to have been a resident of the town of Abbeyleix in neighbouring Queen's County. As an employee of the Abbeyleix Woollen Mills Henry travelled, probably throughout both counties, to contact sheep-owning landlords and peasant farmers and bargain for the fleeces they had for sale. Back at the Abbeyleix Woollen Mills, he graded the purchased wool into five categories according to its kind and quality. Henry Stone was doubtless a man of some standing in the community. His wife, Mary White, is said to have been cousin to Mr (Lord?) White, the acting lord of Abbeyleix Manor, under whom Mr. Whittaker served as steward. Nothing further seems to be known of Henry and Mary Stone apart from the fact that they were communicants of the Abbeyleix Parish Church, Church of Ireland (Anglican), and the parents of five children as listed following the data concerning Henry below:

HENRY STONE

b. Probably between 1775 - 1780
m. Mary White of Abbeyleix, Ireland.
d. date unknown

Their Children:

WILLIAM STONE — b. June 28, 1806
m. January 11 (or 13), 1838 by Rev. James White in the Abbeyleix Parish Church, MARTHA MATIDA WHITTAKER, daughter of Arthur Whittaker and Ann Case.
d. August 2, 1891, at his home in Artemesia Township, Grey County, Ontario.

George Stone — Dates unknown. George married an English woman and would seem to have made his home in that land.

Edward Stone — Dates unknown. He did not marry and remained in Ireland where he had no great abundance of earthly goods.

Rebecca Stone — Dates unknown. She married a Mr. Kilfyle in Ireland.

Sarah Stone — Died unmarried at age 22 in Ireland.

Gravestone of William and Martha Stone in the Flesherton, Ontario, cemetery

THEIR FIRST YEARS IN CANADA WEST

O Eire, far from lovely
When famine stalked your land
Accompanied by pestilence
And greed, - a fearsome band
Who brought dread death to thousands
In every country shire -
So that, to flee your borders,
Became man's deep desire.
Yet, wheresoe'er they settled
Upon this circling earth,
Your sons and daughters gloried
In you, who gave them birth! F. A. F.

The Whittaker and Stone families survived the famine, having had resources denied to the great majority of the Irish peasantry. Nevertheless by the winter of 1847 they were asking themselves and friends who had already emigrated if they should not do the same. The famine had so depleted the capital of the formerly well-to-do that few could any longer afford to send their sons to Arthur Whittaker's Boys' Academy. Fortunately there was no longer any immediate threat of civil war but who could tell what might develop in the future? And what of the future of their children and grandchildren if they remained in Ireland? Would not Canada, where free grants of land were available to new settlers, offer them greater opportunities and much more security? And would they ever again be able to obtain free ocean passage to the continent of their choice? To take advantage of the same would enable them to retain more of the small capital funds they still had. Letters went back and forth between Arthur and his close friend Edward Haslam who, around 1822, had gone from Abbeyleix to Lower Canada. The latter advised them to come to Canada but not to settle, as he had done, in a French-speaking Roman Catholic area. Rather, they should go to Canada West to an area some fifty miles north of Toronto where many Irish folk, including his sister Mary and her husband Mr. Hill, had already secured land. The Hills could assist them on arrival and help them become established.

Within a few weeks Arthur and Sarah Whittaker, their grown sons, son-in-law William Stone and their respective wives had decided that they would leave the land that should forever be dear to them. By mid-June they had disposed of their properties and completed their travelling arrangements. They took farewell of brothers, sisters, relatives, and of Arthur's third daughter Ann and her husband Kilner Newman who had decided to remain in Ireland, and on June 17

or 18 boarded one of the early trans-atlantic steamships that eighteen days later docked at the port of New York. The Whittaker party included, according to family tradition, Mr. and Mrs. Whittaker Sr.; Richard Whittaker, his wife Sarah Cooper and a child or two though, if their son John James was born near Cookstown, Ontario, in the summer of 1846 as he believed, Richard and his family must have emigrated a year before the main party; John Whittaker his wife Susan Carter and child or children; Martha (Mattie), her husband William Stone and their children - Henry, Mary Ann, Edward and Richard, and the unmarried Whittaker young people - Susan, Arthur Jr., Amelia(Emily), Samuel and Sarah. Joseph, next younger or older than Arthur Jr., was not one of the group. It is possible that he may have died earlier as there is no mention of him having remained behind.

Travelling conditions on the little steamer were doubtless far from ideal and little if any better than on the over-crowdedsailing vessels. A great advantage however was the shorter time required for an ocean crossing - two to three weeks rather than seven to ten or twelve. In spite of this Arthur Whittaker Sr. contracted a serious illness on shipboard, probably typhus, before the family reached New York. There they were met by an Irish friend, Pat Hobbs, who had arranged for their temporary accomodation until they could press on to Canada. As Mr. Whittaker was plainly too ill to travel it was decided that Amelia (Emily) remain behind to assist in his care while the rest went on by the Hudson River, Lake Champlain, probably overland to Oswego at the south-eastern corner of Lake Ontario and thence by Lake steamer to Toronto, either by way of Kingston or directly down and across the Lake. There is a possibility that they may have gone north by the Richelieu River from Lake Champlain to meet with Edward Haslam in the Montreal area but the added expense that travel up the St. Lawrence would have involved as well as the fact that Martha Stone, and probably one of her sisters-in-law, was well advanced in pregnancy meant that the shorter route was the more desireable. From Toronto they proceeded north by Yonge Street (the military road built years earlier to link the capital city to Lake Simcoe) to the home of Mary Haslam Hill and her husband in Innisfil Township which name, a poetic one for Ireland, had doubtless been chosen because of the many Irish emigrants already settled in the area. It may be that the Hills had secured a farm lot or lots for purchase or rent by the Whittakers or William Stone on which they could settle on arrival. No sure record has been preserved of their early years in Simcoe County apart from the fact that it was in Innisfil Township southwest of the town of Barrie that they lived.

It is definitely known however that Arthur Whittaker's illness proved fatal and that he died in New York on July 16 or 18, a month after the family's departure from Ireland. Typhus, then commonly known as "ship's fever", was

transmitted from person to person by the bite of a body louse. As most ships of the time were infected with lice, bedbugs and the like before insecticides were known or in general use, travellers, crowded into unsanitary holds below decks, had no sure way of protecting themselves against infection however clean they might be in their own manner of living. Following his death in the Hobbs' home and the burial of his body in New York, Emily, aged eighteen and surely a resourceful young woman, travelled on alone to Simcoe County. At a later time she wrote of the sadness that filled her heart on that journey and how anxious she had been regarding her fiance John Michie who had intended to travel to Canada with the Whittakers but who had been assigned to another ship. He had not contacted her in New York, not knowing of course that she had remained there. On boarding the lake steamer at Oswego she found the ship crowded with German immigrants, none of whom spoke or understood the English language, so was presently overjoyed to meet the only other English - speaking passengers - another Irish immigrant (a young man who knew her brother Arthur) and a Scottish woman who comforted her when she shared with them her sorrow and anxiety. Her fears that John Michie may also have contracted "ship's fever" proved groundless. He believing that the Whittaker party had pressed on before him to Canada, had followed on to make contact with them prior to Emily's arrival. It is not known whether John ever lived or worked in Innisfil Township. Following his and Emily's marriage some two and a half years later they settled on a farm, whether purchased or rented is also not known, near the village of Bond Head and a few miles south of Innisfil. Into their home they received widowed Sarah Whittaker, Emily's mother, who was to live with the Michies for the rest of her life. It was in 1849 also(or early 1850) that Sarah, the youngest of the Whittaker sisters, married George James Strangways, like her an immigrant to Innisfil, and went with him to a pioneer farm in Pilkington Township a few miles west of Fergus in Wellington County.

It is not known with which married brothers or sister the unmarried members of the Whittaker family lived during their years in Innisfil. It may be that Emily, Sarah and their mother were members of the household of Richard, the eldest of the Whittaker brothers until 1849 when he left that township, and that Susan, Arthur and Samuel made their homes with John and his wife or with the Stones. In any case, the marriages of Emily and Sarah more or less coincided with Richard's move to Artemesia Township where, north of the later village of Flesherton in an area that came to be known as Orange Valley, probably because of the number of Orangemen who settled there, he secured land. In the early 1840's the vast tract of heavily wooded country lying north of the counties of Wellington and Perth and known as the Queen's Bush since it was Crown land, began to be opened up for settlement. A road to run north from Fergus to Sydenham (Owen Sound), a village then being laid out at the southern

point of Owen's Sound (part of Georgian Bay), was surveyed and presently "brushed out". It was named The Garafraxa Road and soon the lots bordering its either side were taken up by settlers. Other settlers moved into the areas along the southern shore of Georgian Bay but it was not until 1849 that the surveying of two other main roads was completed, thus opening a much larger part of the future County of Grey for settlement. These were The Toronto and Sydenham Road and The Durham Road. The former, that followed the course of an Indian trail that led from an Ojibway village near the mouth of the Credit River at Lake Ontario to another Indian settlement at the mouths of the "Sydenhan " and Pottawatamie Rivers on "Owen's Sound", linked Toronto and areas farther north to "The Queen's Bush" while the Durham Road linked Simcoe County and ports south of Georgian Bay with the port of Kincardine on Lake Huron. The Durham Road, named for the one already important town through which it passed, was designed for possible military use. If war should break out between United States and Canada, soldiers could march thereon from the south-eastern shores of Georgian Bay to Lake Huron much more quickly than they could be moved by sailing ships that would have to circumnavigate the long stretch of land that later was named Bruce Peninsula. As soon as the lots facing on these two roads were measured off and their corners staked many men, some of whom may have failed to secure land for themselves in earlier-settled areas of Canada West and others who wished to better their prospects for a secure future, flocked into The Queen's Bush each with the intention of acquiring a grant of fifty acres without charge on condition that they purchase the adjoining fifty acres and fulfil certain settlement requirements. Richard Whittaker was one of those from Simcoe County who may have followed either The Durham Road westward, or The Toronto and Sydenham Road northwestward from Shelburne in Dufferin County, without quickly finding either a lot available or one to his liking. It was two or three miles north of the intersection of these two roads that Richard found the land he wanted. He constructed thereon a log cabin into which he and his family moved, and there his wife Sarah gave birth that same year 1849, to her fourth child and third son, Richard Jr., who was always to be known as Dick. Richard and his family would seem to have lived for only a relatively short time at "Orange Valley", perhaps some four years, before moving to Lot Seven, Concession Four, North of the Durham Road an area of Artemesia Township surveyed in the early 1850's where most of the lots had, by 1853, been taken up. Two, - Lots Seven and Nine - had not been claimed, the former because prospective settlers considered it as too low-lying for successful cultivation, an opinion Richard obviously did not share. He built thereon a large well-constructed log house that was to be home to himself until his death in 1891 and to members of his own and Dick's families until 1906 when Dick erected a fine brick house that passed, on his death, with the excellent farm, to I. B' Whittaker, youngest son.

Some years prior to the arrival of the Whittakers and Stones in Canada Edward Haslam had sent his only son, Richard, to live in the home of his sister Mrs. Mary Hill in Innisfil Township that, as a member of the Hill household he, whose early years had been spent in a Roman Catholic community and who spoke only French, might grow up in a Protestant environment and become proficient in the use of the English language. Richard Haslam naturally saw much of those friends of his father whom the Hills were befriending, some of whom may have lived with the Hills until securing homes of their own. In any case young Richard Haslam fell in love with Susan Whittaker and she with him. Following their marriage in 1852 Richard took his bride to the home of his parents in Canada East (Quebec) where their first child, Arabella Susan, was born in 1853. The following year both Haslam families left Quebec to settle in Wallace Township near the future Ontario town of Listowel. Mrs. Edward Haslam is thought to have died there soon after their arrival, and presently Edward married Johann Wilson of Moretown who survived him by over thirty years.

The widowed Mrs. Whittaker - mother and step-mother of the deceased Arthur's many sons and daughters - , had a sister, Mrs. Pratt by name, who, with her family, had also emigrated from Ireland. They had secured land in Wallace Township in the northern part of Perth County. Communications went back and forth between Mrs. Pratt and Mrs. Sarah Whittaker at Bond Head. The latter may have told of John Michie's failure to acquire land of his own in Simcoe County and of his and Emily's uncertainty as to how they should plan for the future so it was probably at the urging of the Pratts that John and Emily Michie with their children, Andrew and Sarah, and Mrs. Whittaker moved from Bond Head to Perth County where the Michies were to live until moving to Kansas, U.S.A., in 1870. Little Emily, an infant, died in 1853 and Mrs. Whittaker some four years later, probably of tuberculosis of the lungs, a terrible scourge in many pioneer homes. The bodies of both and that of Willie, a Pratt grandson, were buried in the old Fourth Line Cemetery, later known as Robinson's.

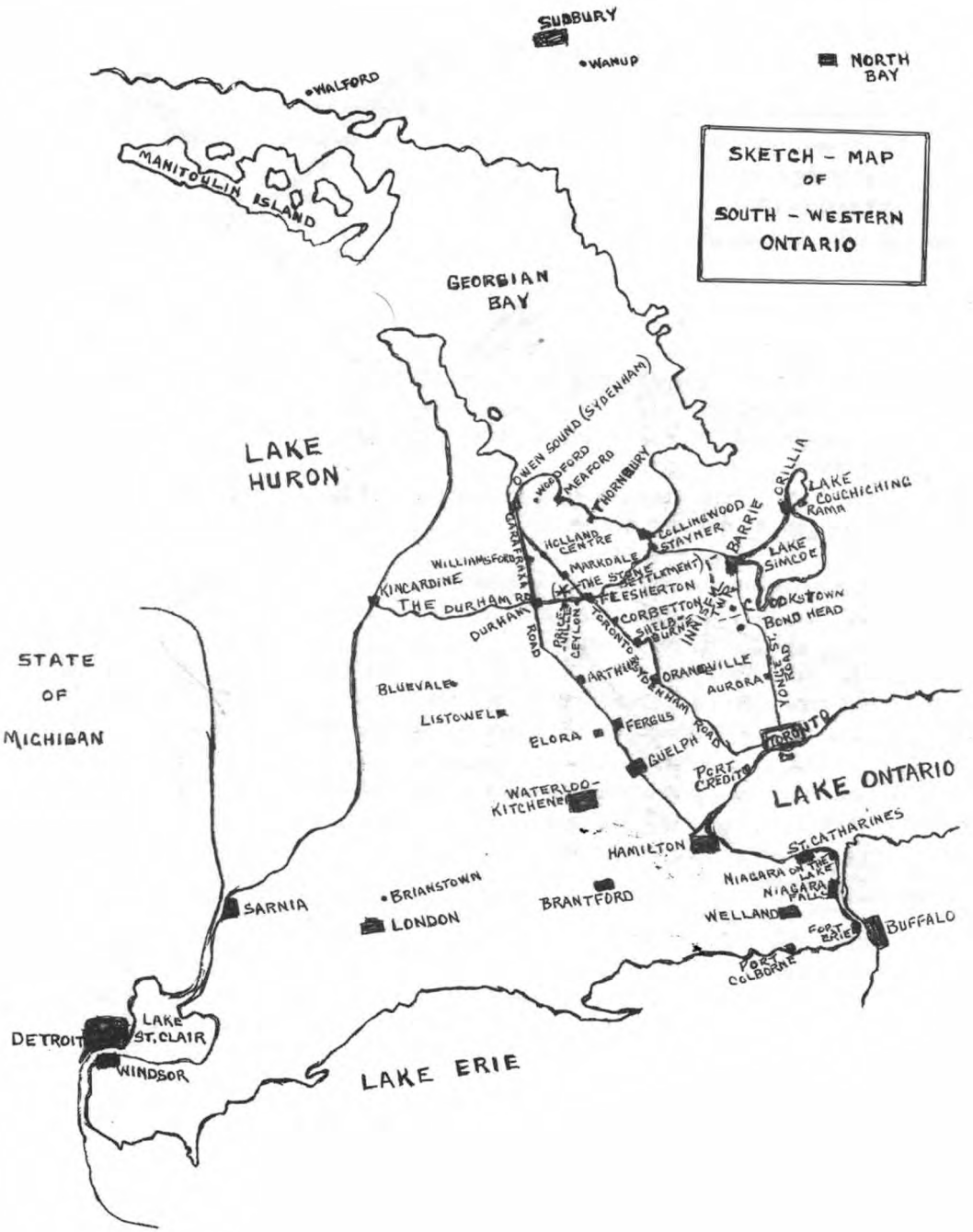
Sam, youngest of the Whittaker brothers, was the only one of the family to remain for a considerable period of time in Simcoe County. His wife Sarah Ann's family, the McElroys, lived in the Barrie area.

John Whittaker and his family secured land in Artemesia Township not far from the future village of Ceylon, the year not known.

Arthur Whittaker, unmarried, may have made his home in the home of either John or Richard prior to his marriage to Mary Thomas, the daughter of another pioneer family in Artemesia, where they too established their home in the same general area as had his brothers.

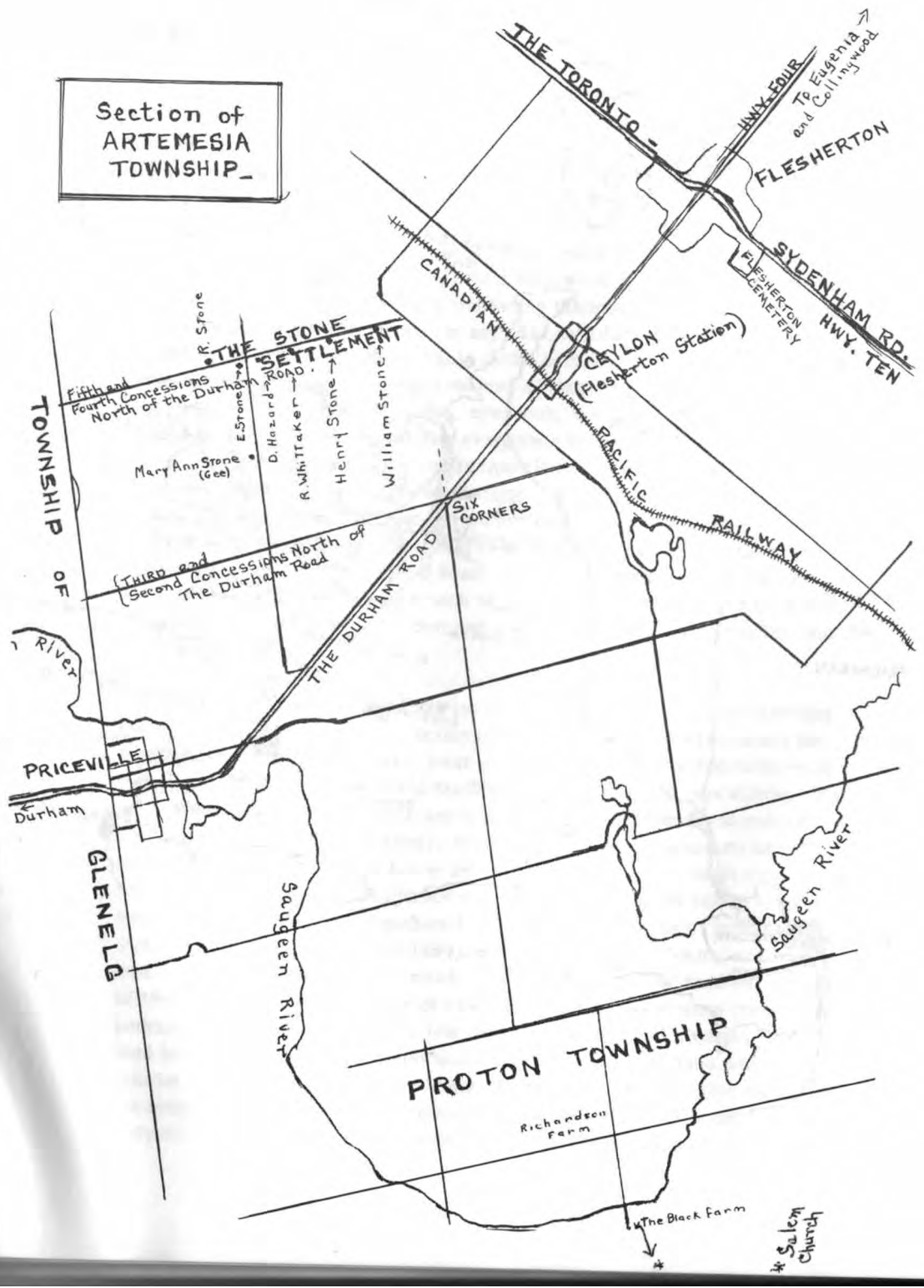
It is not known why William Stone was not one of those who, in 1849 and 1850, applied for and were granted their hundred-acre parcels of land within The Queen's Bush. It may be that he had already purchased a pioneer farm in Innisfil or had entered into a long-term rent agreement. Or he may have felt that he'd be better to consolidate what he already had than to start again in the virgin forest. Whatever his reasons may have been he was ready, by 1854, to make an investigative trip to Artemesia Township with the purpose of there acquiring land for himself. He may have heard from his brother-in-law Richard of a good lot on the Fourth Concession of Artemesia North of the Durham Road that to date had been passed by by others because of a swampy quagmire that lay across a portion of its northern end facing the road and extended some distance into its eastern fifty acres. In any case, William made the trip from Innisfil to Artemesia where, probably in the company of Richard Whittaker, he either skirted or crossed the small swamp, climbed the slope behind and continued on through a forest of maple, elm, oak, beech, birch, ash, basswood, butternut, cherry; of pine and other evergreens to the southern end of the property. He decided, after a thorough inspection of the hundred acres that, though there were some swampy acres at the front end, they did not warrant the rejection of the lot whose soil, on the whole, he felt was of excellent quality. Consequently he applied for and in 1854 received the patent to Lot Nine, Concession Four North of the Durham Road. As it is said to have been the last of the lots to be acquired on that stretch of road, Richard Whittaker must already have secured nearby Lot Seven that had also been passed over by earlier land seekers.

Neither William Stone nor any member of his family recorded in writing the happenings of that year. It is impossible to tell when William made his investigative visit to Artemesia, what work he may still have had to do or obligations to fulfil before he could leave Innisfil; how soon he was able to clear a small plot of land on Lot Nine and erect thereon a log house and stables, nor when in 1854 he brought his family and all their worldly possessions across the long miles between their old home and the new. He had his eldest son Henry, already almost sixteen years old and over six feet tall, as his helper as well as twelve year-old Edward and perhaps his brother-in-law Arthur. In any case the Stones moved sometime during 1854 from Simcoe to Grey County and brought with them over roads that were much more passable than the brushed-out trails of 1849-50 their oxen, a couple of cows and possibly two or more young cattle, perhaps a young pig or two and a few hens, a "jumper" and a wagon, their household belongings, their Irish trunks and a great assortment of hand tools and other articles necessary for work in the home, the stables, the cultivable plots and the omnipresent forest. They also brought produce from their Innisfil farm sufficient to feed the family throughout the months ahead and grain to ensure the



survival of the hens and of the cattle that through the winter had otherwise to depend on browse from the small branches of felled trees for food. No details have been recorded concerning the log house into which they settled. It probably consisted of a living room whose focal point was the fireplace, two small adjoining bedrooms and over them a loft where the brothers and possibly a sister or two slept. There in the log house a baby girl was born on April 10, 1855 and given the name of Rebecca Ellen, and there the family lived until moving into a fine stone house built in 1859.

Throughout the winter of 1854-55 Richard Whittaker and his eldest son, Arthur; possibly John Whittaker and his older son, and certainly William Stone and teen-agers Henry and Edward (Ted), all spent long hours each weekday when the weather cooperated in chopping down the great and small forest trees that stretched off in all directions from the tiny cleared plots whereon they had erected their small log buildings. Susanna Whittaker and Mary Ann Stone (who was to have her fourteenth birthday in March, 1855), were their mother's helpers, sharing in the preparation of meals that cooked in iron kettles hanging from cranes swung into position over the blazing logs far back on the hearth and in the baking of bread or wheaten cakes in three-legged iron pots placed over piles of red hot coals forward from the burning logs. As the coals beneath each pot and those heaped on its lid darkened and cooled they were exchanged for glowing live coals lifted from the fire by long iron tongs. Susanna and Mary Ann doubtless washed dishes, swept floors, tidied up the beds and helped with the weekly washing of clothes and bedding and the mendings that often followed. They learned how to use a pair of carding brushes to disentangle and fluff up the wool fibres of a sheep's fleece; a spinning wheel to draw the fibres into strands and wind them onto a spindle; a spinning frame to twist strands together into yarn; knitting needles to knit the latter into socks, stockings, mitts, mufflers, and headwear, and the great loom whereon warm blankets for their beds and homespun cloth, that their mothers made into clothing for those family members needing new garments, were woven. Nine year-old Richard may have been the one who, in the Stone household, carried out the ashes that daily collected on the hearth though he was probably not yet strong enough to haul in the large blocks of logs from which the ashes came. He probably shovelled out the path from house to outhouse after each snow storm; kept the water buckets in the kitchen full; let the cattle out for their daily drink of water and their meals of browse; cleaned the stable and tied the cattle back into their stalls late each afternoon; checked the snares laid by his father or older brothers for rabbits that might have been caught therein and carried any dead rabbit back to the cabin that his mother might dress the carcass and use it in the making of a delicious stew, and who was the family's "chore boy". Seven year-old Sarah took charge of four year-old William Arthur and two year-old



survival of the hens and of the cattle that through the winter had otherwise to depend on browse from the small branches of felled trees for food. No details have been recorded concerning the log house into which they settled. It probably consisted of a living room whose focal point was the fireplace, two small adjoining bedrooms and over them a loft where the brothers and possibly a sister or two slept. There in the log house a baby girl was born on April 10, 1855 and given the name of Rebecca Ellen, and there the family lived until moving into a fine stone house built in 1859.

Throughout the winter of 1854-55 Richard Whittaker and his eldest son, Arthur; possibly John Whittaker and his older son, and certainly William Stone and teen-agers Henry and Edward (Ted), all spent long hours each weekday when the weather cooperated in chopping down the great and small forest trees that stretched off in all directions from the tiny cleared plots whereon they had erected their small log buildings. Susanna Whittaker and Mary Ann Stone (who was to have her fourteenth birthday in March, 1855), were their mother's helpers, sharing in the preparation of meals that cooked in iron kettles hanging from cranes swung into position over the blazing logs far back on the hearth and in the baking of bread or wheaten cakes in three-legged iron pots placed over piles of red hot coals forward from the burning logs. As the coals beneath each pot and those heaped on its lid darkened and cooled they were exchanged for glowing live coals lifted from the fire by long iron tongs. Susanna and Mary Ann doubtless washed dishes, swept floors, tidied up the beds and helped with the weekly washing of clothes and bedding and the mendings that often followed. They learned how to use a pair of carding brushes to disentangle and fluff up the wool fibres of a sheep's fleece; a spinning wheel to draw the fibres into strands and wind them onto a spindle; a spinning frame to twist strands together into yarn; knitting needles to knit the latter into socks, stockings, mitts, mufflers, and headwear, and the great loom whereon warm blankets for their beds and homespun cloth, that their mothers made into clothing for those family members needing new garments, were woven. Nine year-old Richard may have been the one who, in the Stone household, carried out the ashes that daily collected on the hearth though he was probably not yet strong enough to haul in the large blocks of logs from which the ashes came. He probably shovelled out the path from house to outhouse after each snow storm; kept the water buckets in the kitchen full; let the cattle out for their daily drink of water and their meals of browse;cleaned the stable and tied the cattle back into their stalls late each afternoon; checked the snares laid by his father or older brothers for rabbits that might have been caught therein and carried any dead rabbit back to the cabin that his mother might dress the carcass and use it in the making of a delicious stew, and who was the family's "chore boy". Seven year-old Sarah took charge of four year-old William Arthur and two year-old

Lizzie. Daily she helped them wash and dress themselves, played with them and kept them out of their elders' way. And, after Becky was born, it was Sarah who rocked her in her cradle and who often held her in her arms and comforted her when their busy mother was unable to give the baby the attention she desired.

When the days began to lengthen noticeably and the snow to settle under the sun's increasing warmth, though nights still remained cold, those who had been more or less confined to the cabin throughout the winter put aside the carding, spinning, reeling, knitting or weaving of wool and the sewing of garments that they might secure for their families another year's supply of maple sugar. When the hollow wooden spiles had been tapped firmly into holes bored by an auger into and through the bark of the maples - generally one spile in each tree trunk -, the children carried the shallow wooden sap troughs from the heap in which they had been piled and placed each securely well below a spile from which the sweet sap quickly began to drip. On those pleasant days when the sap "ran" merrily, the children poured it from the troughs into wooden buckets which they carried back to a central point where a large cask, or other containers such as wooden wash tubs, stood in close proximity to the large iron sugar kettle. From a sturdy pole (the trunk of a small tree)that stretched horizontally from a limb crotch in one tree to that in another the kettle hung, suspended a few inches above the ground by a chain or rope. Into the kettle or cask the children emptied the sweet sap while an older person - brother, sister or parent - tended the fire laid under the kettle and, as the sap within it evaporated, added more until, after several hours of "boiling down", it had thickened into syrup. It was often the mother of the family who "finished off" the sugar which might be done either in the large kettle in the bush or in smaller kettles in the fireplace. To the boiling syrup the mother added, if she had such, a cup or more of milk, depending on the amount of syrup to be clarified, or one or two beaten eggs with their cracked-up shells. This brought any tiny bits of sawdust or other impurities that might have fallen into the sap to the surface along with the curdled milk or congealed egg. When skimmed clean, the clear golden-brown syrup was kept at a gentle boil until thick enough to crystalize. It was then poured into bowls or other small containers and, when hardened into blocks of maple sugar, emptied out and packed away in crocks or wooden boxes until taken out one by one, reconstituted generally into maple syrup, and used to sweeten the wheaten porridge that was always their morning meal.

By the time the sap had ceased running or had acquired an undesirable bitter taste due to developing leaf buds, each pioneer family had its year's supply of sugar stored away in a dry location within their cabin. Outside, the snow continued to melt beneath the forest trees and, even when great patches still

remained, plants began to push green leaves up through the soggy earth. Certain of these, such as cow cabbage and leeks, were edible, and the settlers, deprived for so many months of any kind of green vegetable, gathered, boiled and enjoyed nature's provision for their need. In those early days of spring the men suspended their chopping operations and, assisted by the women and children, concentrated on dragging off all smaller limbs and branches that had remained after the felled trees that had been trimmed of their large brances and chopped into sections along with the trunks, had been hauled into great heaps by the oxen for burning later on, on a windless day after they had dried somewhat. They cut underbrush and any remaining small trees and cleared them away. Then, amidst the stumps, and logs that had been too large and heavy to move, the grown-ups began the enormous task of spading up the virgin soil and the children of carrying off stones, roots, small branches, sticks and twigs. On the larger part of the cleared plot the settler broadcast precious wheat kernels that other members of the family raked into the soil. A section of the land was reserved for a vegetable garden and the remainder for a potato patch. Late in the month of May, when most of the heavy frosts were over, raw potatoes were cut into sections, generally three to four from each potato, and each containing at least one "eye" from which a sprout would grow to become a fine potato plant along whose root stalks tubers would form and develop into large "new potatoes". Depressions were dug into the earth between the stumps and into each a potato "set" was dropped and covered over. In the garden plot such vegetable seeds as carrot and beet, beans, Indian corn, cucumbers and pumpkins or squash were sown along with onion sets and cabbage plants. If they had been able to protect their few hens and rooster from hungry blood-sucking mink and weasels they placed a dozen eggs under a broody hen or two, that three weeks after being "set" hatched. in each case, into fluffy wee chickens whose protection from hawks and other predators became a concern, not only of the mother hen, but of the pioneer children. The children cared too for the cattle, keeping track of them as they wandered around in the bush eating underbrush, leaves from the lower branches of trees, edible plants and any grass that managed to grow in the shady forest. They gathered morels and other edible mushrooms that added a flavoursome item to their plain food as did also lamb's quarter, a nourishing plant that sprang up around the cabin and the stumps and tasted somewhat like the choicest of spinach. As strawberries ripened along the edge of the swamp in early July they too were picked by the children as were the raspberries and blackberries that later appeared in the bush. Those that were not eaten raw or for desserts were either dried or "preserved" in earthenware jars for enjoying at a later time. In the early fall sour grapes were gathered from trailing vines near the swamp and elderberries from nearby shrubs. Gathered too were beech nuts, hazel nuts (filberts) and butternuts that the boys would crack and their kernels extract for sharing with all in the family on winter

days when a raging storm kept them from their outdoors work.

In mid-summer, after the pressures of the spring's outdoor work had lessened for pioneer women and before their help was needed to garner in the crops, they made the soap that they would use in washing the family's clothes throughout the year ahead. Into the leach - a three or more foot length of hollow log up to twenty inches in diameter and open at both ends that stood upright on a rough wooden platform or a great stump - the women or their children put each day fresh hardwood ashes from their hearths until the leach was full. Such was covered over until a spell of fine weather coincided with a time convenient for the housewife when, one morning, she began pouring at regular intervals of an hour or so, dipperfuls of rain water into the leach. The water, as it soaked through the ashes, extracted the potash and presently dripped as dark brown lye into an iron or wooden vessel sitting under the edge of the slightly slanting platform or stump. As the vessel filled, it was emptied into the big iron "sugar kettle", already set up on stones or suspended so that a fire might be kindled beneath it. Next day a few pounds of cleanly rendered fat was added to the lye and both were boiled together until they became a slimy brown mass of "soft soap" which was poured into crocks and used, a cupful or so at each washing, to effectively clean the soiled articles.

As the tiny plots of grain began to ripen, birds, whose songs had reverberated through the forest since early spring, and others, such as wild pigeons who arrived from no-one-knew-where in great numbers to share in the harvest, had to be continually frightened or driven away from the ripening grain and, once its yellow stalks had been cut by sickles and bound into sheaves by hand, from the drying stooks. This the children tried to do by chasing the birds with sticks or stones and by frightening them with loud noises, such as that made by striking one tin milk pan sharply against another in conjunction with their own yells and screams. For days on end the contest between children and birds continued as the latter persisted in their determination to feed on the developed grain.

During the early years of settlement the efforts of the men and older boys were largely concentrated on land clearance. As the trees were felled and the larger limbs were chopped from their prostrate trunks the latter were then sectioned into logs. These, except for those too heavy to be readily moved, were dragged, as were also the branches, by oxen into great heaps that, after a few weeks of drying, were set on fire to burn throughout a windless day and night. Each additional acre of land cleared of its trees meant that more time had to be given to its cultivation, the planting and harvesting of crops and the care of the additional livestock that could be raised. Each extra acre cleared meant added security for its owner and his family that, in turn, made it possible for

the men to give some time to community projects such as the building of concession roads, schools and churches as well as to improving their own small stables and homes. By 1858 William Stone and his family had decided that the time had come for them to begin preparations for the building of a fine stone house that should serve their needs over all future years. From their cleared acres William and his boys, with the help of their oxen, dragged large stones to the projected house site. He and Henry selected the best of the logs felled in 1858 and hauled the same to a sawmill that had recently been built by an area stream whose water had been harnessed to provide power. When his logs had been sawn into beams, scantlings, planks and boards, William brought the timber home and piled it with space between each layer to allow air circulation and thus ensure all should be dry and well-seasoned by the next year when it would be used to form the floors, the frames and sills of windows and doors, the doors themselves, the stairways and partitions of the new house, and the rafters and sheathing of its roof. During the stormy days of the winter of 1858-59 William and his older sons split great numbers of sturdy shingles, that should cover the roof of the new house, from cedar blocks obtained from trees felled in their own swamp.

In the early spring of 1859 they constructed, on top of the huge pile of unwanted tree trunks and the limbs and branches lopped from the year's cutting, a rough wooden frame work into which they heaped a vast quantity of stones from earlier gathered stone piles and from the newly worked-up land. On a calm day the wood heap was set on fire and for a couple of days and nights it burned, the largest bonfire the Stone children had ever seen. When the last glowing coals had turned to ashes, a large heap of white lime covered the ground. This was gathered into one of the stables to protect it from rain and dampness until needed to make the mortar used with the large stones in the building of the foundation and walls of the new house under the direction of a mason who had previously shaped the stones into great squared blocks. The walls, almost ~~two~~ their feet thick, and the floors of well-seasoned boards, some of them a foot and a half wide, still remained in good condition in 1974. A front and back door both opened into the kitchen-living room that occupied the western half of the main floor. Off it, to the east, were two bedrooms and a stairwell that led to a large "landing" over the downstairs bedrooms and thence to two bedrooms over the kitchen. There were no clothes closets in the house as hooks on the walls sufficed to hold the clothes worn each day by family members. Their better Sunday-go-to-meeting garments were stored, carefully folded, in the two trunks and larger chests that William and Martha had brought with them from Ireland or in an upright chest of drawers. The kitchen, with its large fireplace set in its western wall, was the only "family room". Crowded it must often have been with two adults, four teen-agers and the four younger

see p. 253

children. Lizzie and William Arthur often got out of the way of their bustling mother and busy sisters by each climbing onto a deep window sill that, twenty or more inches wide and a yard or so long, made a warm and comfortable nook where they could sit, each with their back against the slanting side sill and their legs either stretched out before them or bent at the knees for hugging. When company came and all the benches, stools and chairs were occupied, as they were on occasion, the two deep window sills in the kitchen provided seating for children, who, according to the views of their elders, were meant to be "seen but not heard". From these seats of vantage they viewed their elders and drank in all of importance in their conversations. The wide window sills also served as napping spots for small children (in later years for visiting grandchildren)where, safe and secure, they could curl up in the warm sunshine that flooded in through the small glass panes behind them. Across the front of the house and down its eastern side a wonderfully fine veranda extended that, with the woodshed-summer kitchen that William added across the back of the stone building, made it one of the most attractive homes of the time in Artemesia Township. The verandas have long since been removed while the original ~~"lean-to"~~ at the back has been replaced by a much larger modern structure containing such amenities as running water, a modern kitchen, recreation room, bathroom and other comforts not dreamed of by the pioneer settlers.

During the years when William and the children were labouring in the woods and in the clearings Martha too was busy with her small garden plot. Possessing a "green thumb", plants grew for her as they did not for many another woman equally desirous of having a good garden. Martha had brought with her from Innisfil a packet of apple seeds which she planted that first year and which in two or three years provided her with young apple trees into which she grafted shoots from well-established Innisfil Township stock, -harvest apples, early fall apples and winter varieties - that her brother Sam cut and brought to her. Martha intended to have an orchard, not just a tree or two but an orchard that should in time rival or surpass that of William's cousin Edward White whose property at Abbeyleix in their far-away home land bore the name of "Fruitlawn". There'd be another "Fruitlawn" in Canada with a greater variety of fruit and flowers than William in his young days in Ireland had ever known! And so in time it was! Following the building of the stone house on the higher land back from the road and the clearing away of the intervening forest and swamp, Martha's already grafted trees were set out in orderly rows on both sides of the roadway that led from the concession road to the yard beyond the house. Year by year the orchard was expanded as from one source or another Martha secured new cuttings and presently young trees, shrubs and bushes ordered from itinerant salesmen representing nursery firms in the Hamilton-Burlington area or Doyle's Nursery in Owen Sound. From them she bought not only new varieties of apple

trees, but young pear, plum and cherry trees, gooseberry and currant bushes- red, white and black varieties -, and a couple of lilac bushes that she planted near the house. Close by was her vegetable garden and a large patch of flowers that, like an English garden, comprised many varieties of flowering plants that grew together in great profusion. Martha delighted in sharing the fruits of her orchard and garden with those not blessed with such riches, while William was heading his letters as from "fruitlawn", Artemesia Township.

It would seem that Martha, even in Innisfil Township, had been involved in the propagation of fruit trees since her grafting wax was at hand when an emergency there occurred in her family. One day two of her boys got into an argument about a piece of board. Richard, to protect it, spread his fingers out on its surface but the other brother in possession of an axe, swung it down onto Richard's hand completely severing one of his fingers. His screams brought his mother rushing to the scene. Taking in at a glance what had happened she told the crying boy to remain where he was while she ran into the house, located her grafting wax, picked up a small smooth chip on her way back, then placed the section of finger against its stub on top of the finger-length chip and wrapped the whole tightly with the wax. When this was removed after some weeks the two sections of finger had grown together perfectly though it was never as flexible a finger as its fellows.

Not only was Martha Stone a horticulturalist; she also enjoyed seeing to the feeding of the family's pigs and the raising of poultry. Like many another pioneer woman she was doubtless familiar with the medicinal qualities of many wild plants, was skilled in concocting from them various kinds of teas and ointments, in diagnosing common ailments, and in deciding on and applying appropriate home remedies. Some of these especially the poultices were very effective though certain individuals required to drink the bitter boneset, or wormwood, or tansy "teas" may not always have been so sure of their efficacy. Martha Stone, an out-spoken self-reliant woman, always ready to give help to others in the community, was respected even by those who did not always agree with her ideas or approve of her actions. For one thing, Martha, living in a strongly Methodist community where the use of tobacco was in disfavour, nevertheless loved her pipe, as did many another Old Country Irish woman, and, whenever she could obtain tobacco, continued to smoke it in spite of the embarrassment this resulted in for certain of her children. She was one of the few outspoken women of her time, never afraid to express her opinion no matter how unacceptable it might seem to others. Her daughter Sarah was all her life to remember one occasion when the family were seated around the breakfast table while her father led them in morning worship. It chanced that the Bible Passage he read was a chapter in one of Paul's epistles that seemed to belittle

women. Its reading called forth an angry response from Martha who declared in part that "Paul was an old fool!" Stunned by what they felt was their mother's heretical outburst, the children waited apprehensively lest the roof fall in upon them or some form of retribution be visted upon them but nothing untoward happened then or in the following days.

Not all those who received free grants of land continued to live on their holdings. A goodly number were discouraged by the cruel harshness of pioneer living and so moved on in hopes of finding an easier means of livelihood. In the virgin woods the toil expended in the clearing of the land was prodigious as only primitive hand tools were available to the pioneers. Their own arms had to swing the axes and picks, pull and push the saws, lop off and drag clear the smaller limbs and branches from the felled trees, cut out the underbrush and break up the humus-covered soil. Though some, like the Stones, had oxen, it was nevertheless by hand that most of the work was done including the planting, harvesting and threshing of the crops that somehow grew between the fallen tree trunks (not all of which could be immediately cleared away) and amongst the great stumps that took up to seven years to disintegrate. They had to contend with the constant dampness in the woods that favoured the development of rust and smut spores on the heads of growing grain, and with late and early frost - much more severe then than later when wide stretches of cleared land let in the sun's warming and drying rays. Within the log cabins themselves, or even the stone houses, there was little of material comfort and often a lack of adequate food. For all there was the endless toil that over many years seemed to bring such little return, even in later years when the settlers had surplus produce they would have been delighted to sell had there been any available market where they could dispose of such. There was too the isolation of the wilds;the fear of illness that they must deal with alone, so far were they removed from the home of any doctor;the depredations wrought by bears, wolves, mink, weasels, deer mice, wild pigeons, hawks and other creatures seeking food. It is not surprising that some who lacked any previous pioneering experience soon moved from the land they had acquired with great hope and expectation of a secure future a few years earlier. Because of their previous pioneering experience in Innisfil and of farming in Ireland the Whittakers and Stones were better prepared than many to cope with the methods and rigours of pioneer life. They had, on arrival in Artemesia, an adequate supply of hand tools, their own ox teams, stone boats, jumpers and perhaps even wagons. Each had a cow or two, probably one or more young cattle or calves and it may be even a pig as well as a small flock of hens though few settlers attempted to raise these latter until they had a fair-sized clearing. Before grain was available, there was no way such could be fed over the winter though scraps from the kitchen table could provide some food for the hens, especially in the summer months when the pigs

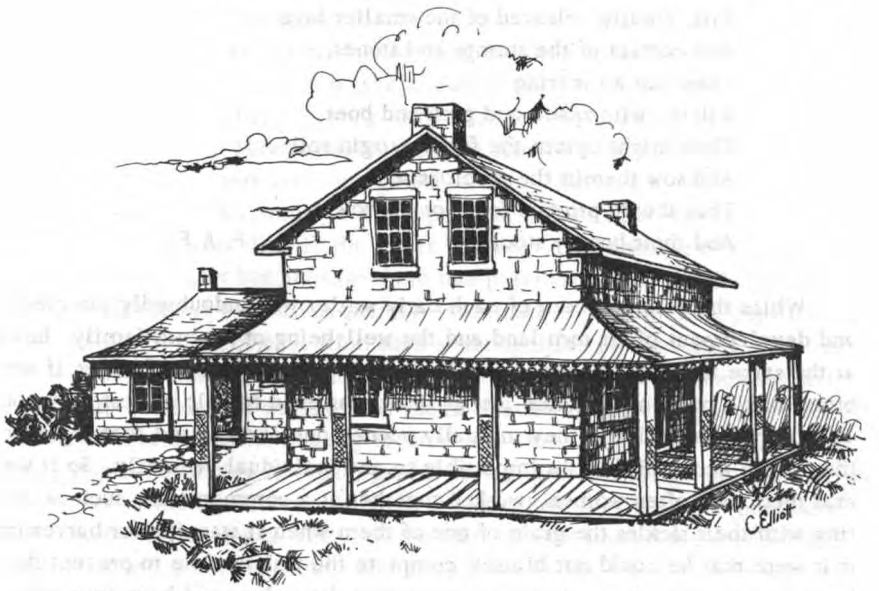
could root in the woods for food and in early autumn feast on nuts showered down under the beech trees. Poultry was always in danger of attack by hawks, mink and weasels, while pigs, seeking food in the bush, fell easy prey to wandering bears who, once having tasted succulent pork, soon took to breaking into the settlers' small log pigpens and dragging off the pigs. Cowbells hung on the necks of cattle, helped protect such from wolves and the other large predatores - bears and wild cats. They were afraid to attack because, as the cattle fed on the leaves of trees and underbrush in the warm weather and of browse from felled tree tops in the winter, the bell on the neck of each kept up a continuous tinkle unfamiliar to animals of the wild. Though life was far from easy, the Whittakers and Stones endured and to some degree prospered. So it was that, when others left the land in great discouragement and their lots became available either for purchase or re-assignment, William Stone acquired other properties nearby on which his sons could later make their homes. He secured Lot Five on Concession Four North of the Durham Road for Henry and presently Lot Eight adjoining his own land for Edward. Then Lot Four on the north side of the concession road was gotten for Richard who later bought Lot Five on the Fifth concession himself. With four Stone farms in close proimity that stretch of road became known as The Stone Line and also as the Stone Settlement, the latter a name it was to retain for more than one Hundred years, long after any by that name remained in the area.

It was in 1854 after Richard Whittaker and possibly his brother John were established in Artemesia Township that their sister Susan, her husband Richard Haslam with little Arabella and Richard's father and step-mother, Mr & Mrs Edward Haslam, were also making a new start. It was basically because of their Protestant faith that they left Quebec province and moved to Wallace Township in Perth County. There, northwest of the future village of Listowel, other Irish immigrants had settled and there too some left their holdings after finding pioneer life too difficult to endure. Both Haslam families settled into the log cabin that seems to have stood on one of the two lots that they secured. There the second child of Susan and Richard was born, little Marry Ann who died in her second year in 1856. About the same time Susan's own health deteriorated and by the next year she had gone into "a decline", in reality she had contracted pulmonary tuberculosis for which dread ailment no sure cure was known by the settlers. Prevalent it was in many homes so it may be that one or more of the previous occupants of Edward Haslam's log cabin had had the dread disease and that from germs remaining in the place Susan contracted it. Such however is but conjecture. As time went on and her condition deteriorated Susan more and more desired to be with someone of her own family, kind though her husband's father and step-mother were to her. Her sister Emily Michie had several small children to care for as well as her dying mother Mrs. Whittaker, Sr.,

so was unable to take her in. Consequently Susan wrote to her eldest half-sister, Martha Stone, to ask if it would be possible for her "to die in her house". Between Martha and Susan there seems always to have been a deep bond of affection so word quickly went back from the Stones that of course Susan must come and little Arabella with her. On the day that they were due to arrive by stage-sleigh travelling north on the Garafraxa Road to Durham, Martha padded the Stone's jumper (a large rectangular open-topped box fitted over a set of runners and pulled by a team of oxen) with a feather tick, soft pillows and covering quilts that the travellers might have a warm and comfortable ride during the last fourteen miles of their trip. William was waiting for them at Durham, and as they made their way eastward along the Durham Road he tried to give some measure of hope to Susan. In the weeks and months that followed, the whole Stone family made her feel wanted and secure within their log cabin, crowded though it must necessarily have been with twelve persons having to be accommodated in three small rooms and a sleeping loft. None of the eleven however, seems to have become infected by Susan's disease which, in spite of Martha's devoted nursing care, continued to worsen. Susan died in October, 1858. Word was immediately sent to Richard Haslam who, some three or four days later, arrived, having walked the fifty or so miles from the Haslam home. In the meantime William had made a plain wooden casket to receive Susan's body and framed a bier on which it should rest when being carried by two groups of four men each through the woods to Irwin's Cemetery, one and a half miles south-east of Cornabus (later Markdale) for burial where, close to the Toronto and Sydenham Road (Highway Ten), the earliest Methodist Church in Artemesia (in all probability) had recently been built.

When Richard Haslam returned within a day or two to his home, he left five-year old Bella with the Stones. A year younger than Lizzie and a couple of years older than Becky, Bella was very happy in that large family of cousins and in after years always felt that she was, to some degree at least, one of the Stones. She had a deep attachment to Sarah with whom she slept and who seems to have taken motherless Bella into her special care. When the latter was probably around the age of eight or nine her father came again to the Stones and took his young daughter back to Wallace Township. For a brief period she lived once more in her grand-parents' home until Richard had completed the building of his own house. Thereupon, she became his "housekeeper" until, according to one record, he either married or contemplated doing so. In any case, Bella, as a young woman, became again a member of the Stone household and shared in its interests and concerns until becoming engaged to Mark Williams, a brother of Alfred Williams whom Sarah had earlier married. Mark and Bella were married in 1876 in the Methodist parsonage at Williamsford Station (Holland Centre), in which village the Alfred Stones lived. For a time

Mark and Bella lived with his parents - William and Margaret Pearse Williams - in their original pioneer home a mile and a half north of the village. Some time after the birth of their first daughter, Ethel, Mark and Bella moved to a farm Mark had gotten near Corbetton, some thirty miles to the south-east, and there, following Richard Haslam's death in the Williams home in 1902, his step-mother, Mrs. Edward Haslam, lived for the remaining ten or so years of her life with the family of her only step-grand-daughter.



Original Stone House of William and Martha Stone - Built in 1859

THE PIONEERING COMMUNITY

What a glad sense of real accomplishment
The family of each early settler felt
When, in the midst of towering forest trees
A tiny plot took form, clear open to the sky,
And, foot by inching foot, grew in extent
As, by their own joint arduous toil,
The trees were felled,
Their mighty limbs lopped from the prostrate trunks
Their branches, twigs, with underbrush dragged clear
And piled into a central lofty heap for burning,
Till, finally, cleared of the smaller logs
And certain of the stumps and stones,
They had a clearing
Where, with spade and pick and hoes,
They might upturn the fertile virgin soil
And sow therein the precious seed
That should provide food for the sowers
And their hungry stock! F. A. F.

While the chief concern of each early settler was undoubtedly the clearing and development of his own land and the well-being of his own family, he was at the same time, not unconcerned for the needs and welfare of others. If another should be in need, those less afflicted hastened to help as best they could. They early realized that they mutually needed one another and that together they could accomplish tasks impossible to any individual or family. So it was that men, and often women, worked together at a common task, such as cutting with their sickles the grain of one of them when it was ripe for harvesting if it were that he could not himself complete the task in time to prevent the loss of a part of his crop; helping one another drag clear and heap into great piles the winter's accumulation on someone's plot of limbs and branches from the trees he' d felled; working together at the erection of a cabin or stable for another or of a school or church; at constructing the earliest of the roads with their bridges and culverts, and the women at helping one another make quilts for their families' beds, or in preparing meals for men working at "bees".

It was probably sometime after the arrival of the Stones in Artemesia that a "bee" was called of the men of the Fourth and Fifth Concessions north of the Durham Road for the construction of a log schoolhouse in which their children might receive the rudiments of an education. Like other school houses of the period it was likely some twenty-four feet in length and twenty feet in width

with two many-paned glass windows built into each of the two side walls, and with a large stone fireplace in the end wall near an off-centre door. At the opposite end of the room a blackboard of planks, darkened by rubbing soot into the grain of the wood if flat paint was not available, hung on the wall, underneath which was a small raised platform on which stood a narrow rectangular table to serve as the schoolmaster's desk, and behind it a settle against the wall or a stool on which he might sit. A long bench extended along each side wall on which the children liked to sit as the wall gave some support to their backs. In the body of the room were wooden forms - long narrow flat-topped tables flanked by backless benches-, the desks of the pupils. Inserted into the logs of the back wall near the fireplace were wooden pegs on which both pupils and teachers hung their coats or smocks, and shelves above on which they placed their caps or hoods, mitts and lunch baskets. It was understood that each parent would provide for each of his school-aged children a Reader suitable to the child's reading ability, a slate and a slate pencil, a "copy book" and pen -the latter generally cut from a strong quill obtained from a wing or tail feather of a goose or rooster. Though the curriculum provided for eight years of study - Junior First (Beginners) on through Senior First, Junior Second, etc. to Senior Fourth Grade or Class, most of the pupils, no matter what their ages, were in those early years enrolled in the lower "classes", not because of any lack of ability on their part but because there had previously been no school to attend. The schoolmasters were consequently concerned to provide their pupils with the basic rudiments of education such as recognition of the letters of the alphabet and of the numerals, phonics and the formation of words, spelling and number facts, reading and writing, the memorization of selected passages from the reading books as well as honesty in word and work. Each year saw more and more pupils advancing to higher grades so that presently large maps of the world, of certain of the continents, of England or the British Isles - were purchased by the school trustees and attached to the front or side wall of the school room. These, being on rollers, could be pulled down by the schoolmaster when teaching geography or history to senior pupils. For long years maps often served in place of a geography text book though texts were available in such subjects as British history, arithmetic and grammar.

Henry Stone, who had attended school in Innisfil and probably as a small boy in Ireland, was never a pupil in the new log school house on the fourth Concession of Artemesia. It is doubtful if his sister Mary Ann studied there since the help of both these young people was needed by their parents in the field or bush or log cabin. Edward may have attended on stormy days in winter but Richard, Sarah and presently William Arthur, Lizzie, Bella Haslam, Becky and their Whittaker cousins - the children of Richard - all studied there as, in time, did certain of their children also. The log school house continued in use

until 1886 when it was replaced by a fine stone building erected further to the east and on the north side of the concession road.

From the time of their arrival in Artemesia, the Whittakers and Stones were welcomed into the fellowship of a Methodist Class that each Sunday afternoon met in the home of a nearby settler. In Ireland they had been members of the Church of Ireland, the counterpart in that land of the Established Church in England (Anglican). It is not known what church connection they may have had in Innisfil Township but it is possible their first contact with the Methodist Church was made there, since everywhere throughout the land, Methodist saddle-bag preachers were concerned to seek out and to minister to the needs of people, especially of the settlers isolated in the bush. Even before Richard Whittaker and William Stone became residents on Lots Seven and Nine an itinerant preacher working out from Durham had visited the Artemesia settlers and preached to the many who gathered together in a home or homes in their own particular area. Presently he had helped organize those wishing to "grow in grace and in the knowledge and love of Jesus Christ" into Methodist Classes for mutual encouragement and fellowship as together they studied scripture passages, read from the writings of Rev. John Wesley and learned of Methodist doctrine, prayed with and for one another and for folk toward whom they felt concern, testified to one another of what God had done for them, and joyously sang hymns written by Rev. Charles Wesley that expressed too their own feelings and aspirations. At regular intervals of a month or more they had with them the itinerant preacher, again making a visit to their area, who answered questions that had arisen in their minds and counselled and encouraged them as they might need. Following the building of a log school house he helped organize all the Methodist classes in the area into a "congregation" that thereafter met Sunday by Sunday in the school. From amongst the Class members men of ability were chosen and set apart as "local preachers". Under the direction of the itinerant preacher these were given responsibility for conducting the service of worship and preaching the sermon on those Sundays when he or another Circuit preacher c could not be with them. Not all local preachers were capable of themselves preparing a sermon but all could read. Some of them therefore read to the assembled congregation a printed sermon by the founder of Methodism, Rev. John Wesley, or by some other famous preacher whose messages had been compiled in book form. The Whittakers and Stones were charter members of the original Stone Line congregation that was, at first, part of the Durham Circuit. Later, as the nember of Methodist Classes and Congregations increased in the area and more ordained ministers were available to give leadership, a circuit centred at Priceville about four miles away was formed and the Stone Line Congregation became one of its "appointments". The minister, then responsible for a much smaller area, could spend more time giving leadership to each congregation and ministering to the spiritual needs of individuals. So, in each community, the young people grew up conscious of God's claim upon them. Not only in personal contacts with the minister but through the weekly Class Meetings, the Sunday services, the Quarterly Circuit Meetings and special evangelistic gatherings such as "Protracted Meetings" and Camp Meetings, individuals heard of their own need of salvation and of God's provision for their need through the life, death and resurrection of His Son, Jesus Christ. And many, each in his own way, responded to the message of God's love for them and, by committing their lives to the lordship of Christ, experienced an inner sense of joy and peace greater than they had ever known before.

For many years the elder Whittakers and Stones maintained some contact with their relatives in "the old country", yet few of the latter's letters have been preserved. William Stone kept in touch with certain of his mother's relatives the Whites at Abbeyleix, and with his brother George in England, yet few details of their lives are known. William, or members of his family, heard frequently from one of his cousins, probably on the White side, Mrs Sarah Sage who had, with her husband Ransom, settled near Mindora, La Crosse County, in the State of Wisconsin where they had little worldly wealth. Following Ransom's death Sarah lived with one or other of their four children still in Wisconsin, (the eldest son, Herbert, was far away in the Dakotas) but she was, to judge by the frequency of her letters, very lonely, and so longed for the understanding and concern of those relatives who shared with her a common heritage in Ireland.

In the early days of settlement before the streams and rivers were dammed to secure water power for the operation of grist and saw mills, before villages sprang up in the vicinity of certain mills and before persons possessing some measure of learning had established local newspapers, those who lived in the midst of the endless bush were deeply conscious of their isolation. Shut off from the great outside world they hungered for news, even that of neighbouring townships. Thus, the arrival of an itinerant preacher in a community was always an event of great interest to everyone, not only because his coming assured them that they were not forgotten by God whose representative they considered him to be but also because he was a link between them and other settlers in the surrounding areas and because, on occasion, he was able to bring them news regarding events in the outside world be it of their home lands, the United States or other parts of Canada such as Toronto where legislation was often enacted that would affect their lives in one way or another. Through an itinerent preacher or preachers Artemesia settlers learned of the tensions that were building up in the United States over the issue of slavery but it was when a small group of escaped slaves arrived in their midst, that such became meaningful to them. The new arrivals who settled near Priceville had reached Canada by means of

the "underground railway", in actuality an underground organization whose members, sympathetic to the runaway slaves, provided them during the daylight hours with shelter, protection and food; directed them along dark unfrequented back roads by night and finally helped them cross a boundary river - the St. Lawrence, Niagara, Detroit or St. Clair - into Canada and freedom! What a sense of joy and exhilaration the black and mulatto refugees must have known on first setting foot on British soil since slavery had been abolished within the British Empire many years before! Yet life in this new land of freedom was to be very difficult for almost all of them. Many possessed no formal education. They had no money, no tools and few if any belongings. They were unused to Canada's much colder climate and inexperienced in the felling of trees, the clearing of land and almost every aspect of pioneer life. Furthermore they found themselves looked down upon by the white settlers who all too often failed to understand or to appreciate how little opportunity these former slaves had had to improve themselves and who consequently failed at times to recognized their black neighbours as fellow human beings with strengths and weaknesses similar to their own. The blacks nevertheless endured and somehow managed to survive those first decades in Canada, some because of the help given to them by native Indians who doubtless felt sympathy for them who were under-privileged like themselves. As time went on most moved from the land where they had first settled into urban areas where paid employment provided them with greater security. So it was that most of the blacks in Artemesia eventually became members of a larger black community in Owen Sound.

Not long after the former slaves arrived in their midst, the Grey County settlers heard of the outbreak of Civil War in the United States over the slavery issue. followed in 1861 by the news that the commander of an American cruiser had boarded a British ship on the high seas, there to arrest and carry off two Americans, commissioners representing the Southern Confederates who were on their way to England and the Continent with the intention of there gaining a greater degree of support for their anti-abolitionist cause. The sympathy of almost all Britishers was with the northern abbolitionists, yet anti-American feelings rose high over their high-handed act in refusing to recognize the sovereignty of England over her own ship! Many felt that England should declare war on those who had so affronted her dignity. Spontaneously young Canadians offered to prepare themselves so that if war came they would be ready to assist the British cause. In every township in Canada West companies of Volunteers were formed, independent of any government action or support. On certain nights each week young men made their way to a central point in the township, generally on foot, to drill and take instruction, all without any thought of pay or other form of renumeration. Fortunately the Trent Affair did not issue in war between Britain and her former colonies, though in the States itself the

Civil War continued for four long and terrible years until finally the Northern cause prevailed and the slaves in the whole land were set free.

The ending of the American Civil War did not however bring the disbandment of Canadian Volunteers who continued to give of their precious time in order that, if Canada should again be threatened by the United States, they would be prepared to share in their country's defence. The first call for their services came in the spring of 1866 when groups of Fenians, whose aim was the freeing of Ireland from British rule, began making raids across the American border into Canada. The Fenian movement, originating in and active in Ireland had in the late 1850's formed a number of units in the United States with the avowed purpose of attacking Canada in strength. This would necessitate the transfer of British troops then in Ireland to Canada, thus giving the Irish Fenians a chance to initiate, and hopefully to win, an Irish War of Independence. When the Fenian raids into Canada began, companies of Grey County Volunteers were called up at very short notice and sent to guard the Canadian frontier in such widely separated areas as the northern shore of Lake Ontario from Toronto eastward to Kingston, and the St. Clair River shore southward from Sarnia. The Fenian incursions were soon successfully turned back and the danger passed, but the value of preparedness had been demonstrated. When Canadian Confederation became a reality on July 1St of the following year many great celebrations were held in larger centres in each of the four federating provinces. In that province thenceforth to be known as Ontario, people from all parts of Grey County made their way to Owen Sound, the county seat, there to share in the ceremonies and general rejoicing that marked Canada's birth as a united and federated country. Present were the several companies of Grey County Volunteers whose recent services to Canada were appropriately recognized prior to the announcement that thenceforth they were unitedly to form one regiment that should be known as "The Thirty-First Grey Battalion of Infantry". On that First of July, 1867, both the Queen's Colours and new regimental colours were presented to the Volunteers. From that year until the time of the First World War their members spent two weeks each summer in training at Camp Niagara near Niagara-on-the Lake. Included amongst them was Richard Stone, third son of William and Martha. Six feet four inches tall, he wore his red-coated uniform both gladly and proudly, counting it a privilege to "stand on guard" for Canada.

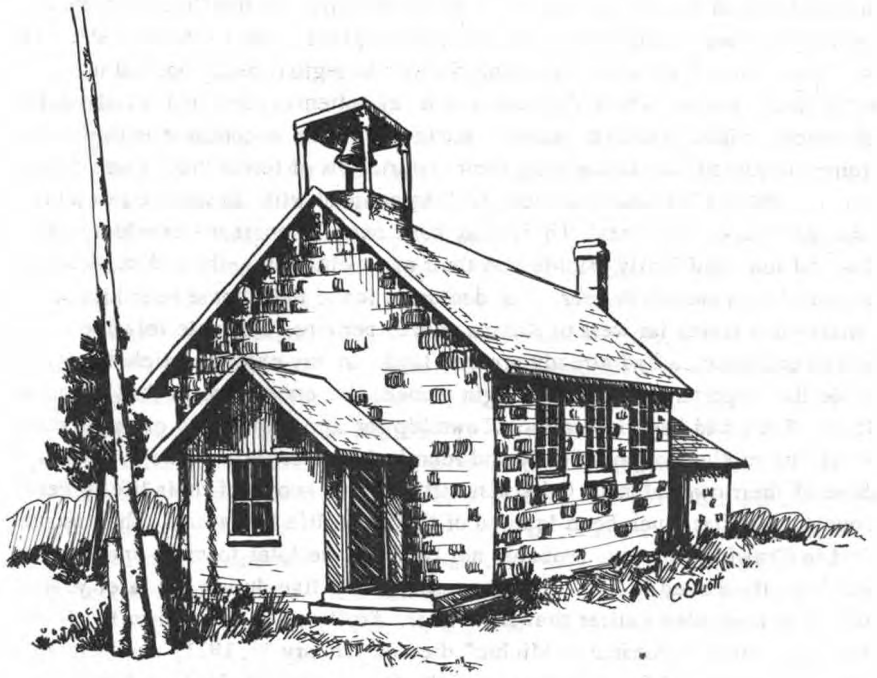
The Whittakers and Stones, who had personally experienced the tensions existing between Catholics and Protestants in Ireland, and who shared the latter's conviction that Catholics were enemies of the truth as proclaimed by the Reformers, were strong Orangemen. It is probable that William Stone and his Whittaker brothers-in-law were members of the first Orange Lodge formed in Artmesia Township. Their sons in turn became Orangemen, and for them as for their

families each Twelfth of July stood out as a day of celebration and an enjoyable holiday when, with folk from far and near, they watched the parade of lodges, enjoyed the music of the accompanying fife and drum bands, listened to the speeches, and renewed their dedication to what they felt was a true and right-eous position.

In respect to municipal matters, William Stone was for a time an elected member of the Artemesia Township Council whose responsibilities included the maintenance and improvement of all its roads, the building and repair of bridges and culverts, the assessment of property values and the collection of municipal and school taxes, the upkeep and support of the schools and the establishment of law and order throughout the township. When the Wellington, Grey and Bruce narrow-gauge railway line was completed in 1873 - thereby linking Owen Sound to Toronto via Orangeville -, William, as a Council member, was one of those given free transportation from their home communities to Owen Sound and return that they might share in the ceremonies and celebrations held in the county town. What a day that was for the residents of Grey County! No longer were they to be isolated from the more developed parts of the province! There would be, they hoped, a greatly enlarged market for their farm and forest products that would enable them in turn to purchase manufactured goods hitherto largely unavailable to them. Not only that! If they so desired and could afford to do so, it would now be possible for them to travel to Toronto or any of the intervening communities in comfort and at a much greater speed than by stage coach or by their own teams and wagons. As the hour for the first train ever to travel over the new road-bed drew near, the school children, from miles away on either side, whose classes had been suspended for the day, lined up beside the track to see their very first train rushing and puffing its way to the north. Scarcely less excited than the school children were the parents and teachers who stood behind them, as yet all unaware that some of their number would soon make the decision to travel by a similar train to Toronto and from thence on to far-away communities, there to begin pioneer life all over again.

It may have been around the same period that Rural Agricultural Fairs-that were presently to become important social events attended by most country folk-, were first organized in Grey County. It is not known if the Stones and Whittakers entered exhibits in any of the many different categories of farm products or handicrafts or if they won prizes for their entries of cattle or sheep or pigs, of grain and potatoes and turnips, of vegtables and fruit of every kind grown locally, of poultry and eggs, of maple sugar and "preserves" and honey, of pickles and jams, of bread and biscuits, cakes and pies, of knitted hand-sewn or woven articles of clothing, of blankets and quilts, etc., not to mention flowering plants and floral displays, no entry of which could have competed successfully against Martha's.

In any case, she and William and the Whittakers with all the young people almost certainly regularly attended the local fairs where they met and visited with friends and acquaintances from far and near, viewed the exhibits and expressed their opinions on the decisions the judges had made, enjoyed watching or participating in trials of strength or skill such as log-rolling or wood chopping contests and the ever-popular tugs of war, and cheering on the ox-teams and their drivers striving to pull the heaviest of loads.



Stone Line School - built in 1886

THE DISPERSED WHITTAKERS

There is no standing still. Even as we pause
The steep path shifts and we fall back apace;
We cannot idle on the pathway hard and slow,
We must go forward or we backward go. Anonymous

EMILY WHITTAKER MICHIE

The choice that faced many of the original pioneers after some twenty years of unremitting toil was a momentous one. Should they remain in Ontario where the depression that followed the American Civil War was still affecting the economy or should they move on to a new frontier and begin all over again in an area that promised greater opportunities for their sons and daughters, some of them already young adults, than did Ontario where the young people would have difficulty securing land and where other forms of employment guaranteed little in the way of advancement or security? In the United States a railway had been built that linked the central plain states to those in the east. Multitudes of people were travelling thereby to regions being opened up to settlement, regions where the land was level, often treeless and relatively free of stones. Would it not be better to settle there than to continue with the far-from-completed task of clearing their Ontario lots of forest that, when done, still left them with stones to pick, hills to contend with in some cases and swamps to drain in others? These may have been amongst the considerations that led John and Emily Michie and their eight children, -the eldest, Andrew, already in his twentieth year -, to decide to leave their home near Listowel, Ontario and travel far west to Kansas where, perhaps, a Michie relative or other acquaintance had already secured land. In any case the Michie family made the important decision to begin pioneer life once more in that far-away State. They had been in Wallace Township for some seventeen or more years. There the mothers of both Emily and John had died as well as two or possibly three of their own infants. Otherwise little is now known of their life in Perth County. Nor has much been learned of their new life in Kansas. They secured land in Crawford County, probably not far from the later town of Apolis, onto which Emily moved in 1884 and where she was to live during her later years. John may have died earlier that same year. Emily, who was known to all in the community as "Grandma Michie" died on January 10, 1911, aged eighty-four, after being ill for two weeks with "inflammation of the lungs" as pneumonia was then known. Her Obituary says that "she was a true Christian, a good mother, beloved by all who knew her. A better woman could not be". In addition to her infant children, Emily and John Henry whose bodies with those of their grandmothers and that of a cousin Willie Pratt were buried in the old Fourth Line Cemetery (Robinson' s) near Listowel, Ontario, Emily was predeceased

by a daughter, Mary Ann, wife of Mr. Smith, who died in May, 1878 "after only two days' illness"; by William Arthur in 1891 and by her eldest son Andrew, in 1909. She was survived by Sarah, the wife of John Henry Gould; by John Samuel; by Martha, - Mrs. C. D. Van Arsdale of Joplin, Missouri, and by the twins, Alfred and Albert as well as by " a score of grandchildren ".

Emily Michie throughout her long life continued to be interested in her brothers and sisters, wherever they were, in their doings and concerns and in their children and grandchildren. It is thought that she made at least one trip back to Ontario to visit with her sisters Martha Stone and Sarah Strangways and her nephew Dick Whittaker. Her grandson, John Benjamin Gould, who held her in high regard, almost certainly visited her Ontario relatives and the places where she had made her home. After her death Mr. Gould continued to correspond with certain of his Canadian relatives until his death in 1943.

JOHN WHITTAKER

It was probably in 1874 or 75 that John Whittaker and his family decided that they too would leave Ontario to take up land in the United States. Their reasons for doing so were essentially the same as those of the Michies, - the desire for greater security both for themselves and for their sons. The Canadian economy continued to be in a depressed state so that, even after the Toronto, Grey and Bruce Railway began operations in 1873 and thus to provide transportation for Grey County products of bush and farm to prospective southern markets, there continued to be little demand for lumber, cordwood, livestock and grain. It is possible also that, as John and his sons brought more of their land into cultivation, they found it to be comparatively unproductive. John and Susan Carter doubtless desired more for their boys than seasonal employment in the bush lots or on the farms of others, or fulltime employment in a local sawmill. It may be that a certain friend or acquaintance had earlier moved to Illinois and that through him they learned of land available there. In any case, John and Susan their four sons, Richard, Morrow, John and Robert and it may be the wives of the older ones, made their way, probably by train from Flesherton Station, to the Peoria district where, near Brimfield, they secured land, the sons who where already adults in their own right. In any case, all were well pleased with their move and over the coming years would seem to have prospered. In a letter written to William and Martha Stone subsequent to their arrival in Illinois, John wrote enthusiastically of the farms of Illinois which he said were vastly superior to those of Ontario where "from Kingston in the east to Sarnia in the west there is no land fit for farming", - surely a very unrealistic judgment but one symptomatic of the discouragement he had felt in Artemesia. John' s mention of Kingston and Sarnia may indicate that he had been a member of the Artemesia

Company of Volunteers who did guard duty along the Canadian frontier during the period of the Fenian Raids. Was he first stationed in the Kingston area and later transferred to the Lake St. Clair region?

A later letter from John to William Stone deals with the raising of bees. John, out of the experience he had gained, perhaps with his own hives in Illinois, advised William of the steps he must take to insure the survival of his bees throughout the winter. There is no mention in correspondence extant of any daughters of John and Susan. If they had none it may be the reason why their neice, Becky Stone, was for some years a member of their household at Brimfield. It is not known whether she accompanied them in their move from Artemesia or joined them shortly thereafter. In any case, she and her uncle presently disagreed. He withheld her wages with the result that Becky secured employment locally in the home of another. When she returned to Ontario around 1882 the sum owing her had still not been paid. John died in 1885, aged 68. The executors of his estate were his eldest son Richard, and Mr. R. P. Carter, doubtless a relative of Susan's who had lived also in Artemesia Township. An Irishman with some knowledge of legal procedures, Mr. Carter was a long-time friend of the Whittakers and Stones and had helped them with legal matters. Following John Whittaker's death he wrote to both Becky and her father advising them to put in a claim against the estate for the sum still owing the former. By the will, Mr. Carter said, it was evident that John intended that Becky should receive her money, a sum that the estate could well afford to pay. Mr. Carter, who may have established his own law office in Peoria, told of being asked by John two days prior to his death (from what cause is not indicated) to "purchase a coffin against my coming need for the same" and of his securing a "betalick" casket in Peoria at a cost of $115.00, -doubtless a considerable sum at that time. From the estate Susan Carter Whittaker received "what the law allowed" - $1,265.66 in cash plus a third of that secured from the sale of John's property. Nothing is recorded of Susan's life thereafter nor of the sons and their children, of whom there were several.

SAMUEL WHITTAKER

It was also in the eighteen-seventies, probably about the same time that John and family left Ontario, that Sam Whittaker with his wife Sarah Ann McElroy, whom he married in 1853, and their several children moved from Innisfil Township to Prophetstown west of Chicago. There in western Illinois State they remained until 1883. Little is known of their circumstances during those years except that they did not find any great improvement in their living conditions over those they had known in Ontario. Their next move was to the Dakota Territories where Sam and his sons Arthur and Billy, each secured

homesteads of 160 acres near the community of Plankinton. A few months later Billy and his brother Robert acquired 960 virgin acres approximately one hundred and fifty miles to the north-west, on which land they began "breaking" operations in the summer of 1884 after they had seeded their father's and Billy's quarter-sections near Plankinton to wheat, oats and flax. Arthur, who lived, probably with a wife and children, in Plankinton, combined "farming on the side" with salesmanship, he being an agent for a firm in the town that manufactured "Furniture and Fittings for Schools, Churches, Banks, Opera Houses and Libraries". The daughters of Samuel and Sarah Ann are thought to have been three in number, The eldest, Millie was a school teacher. The others were Pearl and Birdie who, with their younger brother Sam and Birdie's second husband Ted, moved from Denver to live there South in California.

Sam Whittaker, when living in Simcoe County, regularly visited his brothers Richard, John and Arthur and sister Martha Stone and their families in Artemesia Township. He was sincerely interested in all their concerns and maintained that interest throughout his life. They respected his opinions and wrote to him for advice, especially concerning moral and religious matters. His frequent letters to them contained much in the way of admonition and encouragement but told little about himself and his family. As a consequence no data has been recorded regarding the later lives of his children nor of his grandchildren. By 1893 certain of the younger Whittakers had moved, along with Sam and Sarah Ann, to Denver, Colorado Kansas (?) where they were that year "doing very well". Sam, who suffered from asthma for many years, died in 1909 when in his seventy-eighth year.

Sam was the favourite uncle of his Stone nieces and nephews and of their children. On at least two, if not three occasions, he came from the United States and each time visited for several weeks with his Artemesia and Elora relatives. His visit in 1884 was probably the first and that in 1892 the last. A deeply religious man, he never failed to bear testimony to God's goodness and mercy, to His saving grace sufficient for all human need, and to His high purpose for each individual. The problems of those he loved became Sam's problems for which he sought to find, under God, the right solution that was not always acceptable to the persons concerned because of what it demanded of them.

ARTHUR WHITTAKER

It is not known in which year Arthur Whittaker settled in Artemesia where he and his wife Mary Thomas were to live for thirty or more years. Mary had half-brothers and sisters by the name of Matheson, some of whom would seem to have lived in Artemesia with others possibly in Collingwood and in Manitoba. One sister was married to a Mr. Mulvey. For a time the Arthur Whittakers lived on a rented farm and Arthur, at certain seasons of the year, worked as a day

labourer in the Flesherton Station area. Whether they owned a farm at one time is not recorded. In spite of the lack of "good ready cash" Arthur did not accompany his brothers John and Sam to Illinois in the eighteen-seventies. It was perhaps on Sam's urging that he did travel west in 1884 and after a short visit with John and his family in Illinois went on to the Dakota Territory that was being opened up for settlement. Arthur was pleased with the prospect of there securing a grant or grants of free land for himself and family. He wrote to his family saying he would not return, urging his elder daughters to quickly join him there that they too might apply for land grants, and expressing the hope that the rest of the family might follow them the following year when he hoped to have a house ready for their accommodation. The girls however did not go. For one thing, aware of their father's optimistic nature, they did not know whether his enthusiastic assessment of the opportunities awaiting new settlers could be accepted without question. For another, Emma, who was gainfully employed as a private duty nurse in Toronto, and Laura, enrolled as a student in the School of Nursing instituted the previous year in Toronto's General Hospital, feared that on the frontier there might be little opportunity for them to continue in their profession. Their mother and brothers did join their father sometime in 1885 and a few years later the girls too went to the United States, though whether they remained in South Dakota for any length of time is questionable.

In a letter to his sister Martha Stone, written in 1894, Arthur says in part: "We are all well here. Thank the Lord for all His mercies to us! . . . Now, Mattie, we are getting old fast and the Lord has been good to us. I am in my seventieth year and you in your eighty-second and we must say "The Lord is my Shepherd". I have been thinking of you very often these two weeks past and wondering whether the good Lord will let us see one another again. If not, may we shine in glory where partings will be no more! I got a letter from brother Sam today. He is well, and happy in the Lord . . . . Charlie (retarded - ostensibly because of brain damage suffered by falling on the sharp root of a tree in infancy and for which he received no treatment) has just asked me to whom I am writing and when I said, ' to Aunt Mattie ', he said ' I' d rather have her than a dozen aunts!' He milks all six cows and helps his mother in the house. Mary's well, but she is losing strength in one hand. James (Jim) is doing well here. Ed is going to school in Aberdeen. He says he's going to preach even if it means seven more years of study. Fred and Herb are going to school in town. . . . . "

It was probably in the early 1900's that Arthur and Mary Whittaker with their sons Jim, Charlie and Herb moved, with "carloads of livestock and machinery" from South Dakota to Bon Accord northeast of Edmonton, Alberta, where once more they secured virgin land and began its development. Life there could

not have been easy at the time so whether or not they improved their circumstances is not certain. There, Arthur and Mary were to live out their lives and be buried in the Bon Accord cemetery. Arthur was ninety-four years old at the time of his death. He was in the habit of getting up at dawn and going to bed soon after dark while his wife like to stay up till midnight and, in her later years, to sleep until mid-morning. Both were earnest Christians whose high moral principles were instilled into their children. Their grand-daughter Mae has written regarding her grandmother: "She must have been a wonderful woman. I was brought up in the home with her and grandpa who was blind the latter part of his life. She had a greater influence on my life than anyone else, partly because she had more time. She taught me life's true values which I remember till today. She had imagination, told me stories and showed me how the clouds in the sky formed pictures. She had me read Black Beauty and Uncle Tom's Cabin, taught me to be kind to animals and not to set myself up as better than anyone else. I was reading Dickens when I was ten years old. Grandma must have been a very intelligent person because when they were living in the Dakotas where their neighbours were German she taught herself to speak German. Though she had not had much formal education she wrote short stories, some of which were published." After Arthur's death they sold his mother Mary and brother Charlie to his home at Agassiz, B.C. Their bodies rest in the Agassiz Cemetery.

ANN WHITTAKER DALLEY (or Dailey)

Ann Whittaker, already married to Kilner Newman when her family emigrated, remained with her husband in Ireland. They were the parents, it is thought, of five children, the eldest of whom was Susan Newman, born in February, 1849. A son, Joe Newman, would seem to have been a life-long resident of Ireland. Of the other three children nothing is now known. Susan Newman married a Mr. Wright, but whether in Ireland or in New Jersey, where the Wrights long had their home, is not known.

Ann Whittaker Newman was widowed, the year or circumstances also unknown. In 1878 she and her second husband Mr. John Dalley were living in New York City. Following John's death she would seem to have lived in New Jersey, probably in the home of the Wrights. In 1893 Susan Wright and her only son George accompanied Ann, - her mother, to Ontario, where they spent some time with Ann's older sister Martha Stone, and visited her brother Richard and youngest sister Sarah Strangways. It is probable that George Wright and his grandmother Ann made subsequent visits to Canada. Following Martha Stone's death in 1901 Susan wrote to her cousin Becky Stone, in part as follows: "George has a good girl for a wife. He has a beautiful home and a splendid position. He is a good sensible boy and wishes to be remembered to you and to send you his sympathy. Aunt Mattie was quite a favourite of his. He often told her what a good

old woman she was!" Ann Whittaker Dalley died in 1913 at the advanced age of eighty-nine.

SUSAN WHITTAKER HASLAM - See Chapter Three - concluding section.

RICHARD WHITTAKER

From the time Lot Seven, Concession Four North of the Durham Road was acquired by Richard Whittaker he, assisted by his children as they grew old enough, worked assiduously to clear away the forest and to develop his future farm that was later to be considered one of the better farms in Artemesia Township. Before William Stone had built his stone house Richard had, in all probability, replaced his family's first log cabin with the commodious sturdily-built two-storey log house that was to be the comfortable home of his own family and that of his son Dick's until 1906 when a fine brick house took its place.

Richard was a man trusted not only for his ability but for his integrity. Others in the community, in whose municipal affairs he took an active part, looked to him for advice and help that seemed always to have been cheerfully given. He was from the first a member of the local Methodist Society and each of his children was influenced to a greater or lesser degree by its services and outreach. Of children, he and his Irish wife, Sarah Cooper, had five, namely Arthur and Susanna, both born in Ireland; John born near Cookstown in Innisfil Township, and Richard Jr. (Dick) and Ann born in Artemesia Township.

Richard and Sarah were already in their later fifties when the families of John and Sam Whittaker left Ontario. Their favourable reports on the opportunities awaiting those who should settle in Illinois State led Richard and Sarah to decide to visit them, and at the same time, form their own opinion as to whether they and their sons would be wise to follow John and Sam's example. Richard and Sarah chose to remain on the Artemesia farm, in whose operation they were being so ably assisted by Dick and his wife, who lived with them. There, in the log house, Richard died in 1891 at the age of seventy-five. Sarah, nicknamed "Tay" by Whittaker nieces and nephews because of her fondness for tea, survived him by some twenty-eight years. A centenarian, her body lies beside Richard's in the Flesherton Cemetery. Sarah, daughter of a family higher up in the social scale than were the Irish Whittakers, never forgot that she had come from a privileged home and throught her life remained true to its traditions and loyal to her Irish heritage.

SARAH WHITTAKER STRANGWAYS

Sarah Whittaker was not yet fifteen years of age when she arrived in Canada. It is not known with which brother or sister she may have lived until her marriage to George Strangways two or three years later. It may be that she, her mother and sister Emily were members of Richard Whittaker's household until 1849 when he was preparing to move to a lot by the newly-surveyed Toronto and Sydenham Road in the Queen's Bush. In any case twenty-year old Emily and her fiance John Michie were married about that time and Mrs. Whittaker Sr., went to live with them at Bond Head southward from Innisfil, while Sarah became the young bride of George Strangways who, with his three brothers, had had his first Canadian home in Innisfil also. By 1849 two of the Strangways brothers had secured land in Lambton County near Sarnia, and two, George and Charlie, in Pilkington Township, west of Elora in Wellington County. There, near the Grand River, George and Sarah began their married life on the fine farm that they developed out of the virgin woods, and lived until their deaths, his in 1902 and hers at age seventy-five in 1907. There too their ten children were born and grew up, namely Emeline Bolina, Fred, Alberta, Minerva (Minnie), Martha, George, Mary (May), Isabella, John and Henrietta.

Prior to 1851, when the Provisional Canadian Government took over the postal service from the British authorities, it had not been easy for pioneer settlers to communicate regularly with one another. Thus they rejoiced when a proper mail service was inaugurated. Sarah Strangways was one who took pleasure in writing and receiving letters and in being in touch again with many of her Whittaker relatives. In their earliest years in Pilkington, she and George may have, on occasion, travelled some thirty-odd miles north-westward into Wallace Township where, a few miles from Listowel the Michies and Sarah's older sister Susan and husband Richard Haslam had settled. Such trips, perhaps by ox-team and jumper, may have continued until Mrs. Whittaker's death in 1857 or until the Michies moved to Kansas around 1870. Thereafter, when the Strangways had acquired a team of horses, a wagon or democrat and sleigh, they began their yearly or twice-yearly trips to Artemesia during the less busy seasons. By the shortest route - north to Arthur on the Garafraxa, then by a poorly-surfaced clay road through Conn to The Six Corners on the Durham Road and thence a couple of miles to a Whittaker or Stone home - it meant a tedious day-long journey of approximately fifty miles. Once there, they normally remained with their relatives for three or more days before undertaking the return trip. After train service was established in the mid-eighteen-seventies, the Whittakers, Stones and Strangways travelled back and forth by train. Even though they may have had to change trains, it was much easier to be met by someone at a station than to drive many long miles over rough, dusty or sticky roads.

There is nothing in family records nor in the letters written by Sarah and her daughters and placed by Martha Stone in the tray of an old Irish trunk that presents a clear picture of Sarah as a person. Her letters deal with everyday concerns, and especially with such as held a common interest for herself and Martha. They tell of hatched chickens and goslings, of new-born lambs and calves, of gardens planted and garnered, of crops sown and harvested, of new fields cleared and improvements made, and occasionally something about her children and their doings. Her daughters' letters give more news of family members but little about their mother who, in temperment, may have resembled Martha Stone in some respects though she was probably a less dominant person.

The Pioneer home of Arthur and Mary Whittaker at Bon Accord, Alberta
Built in the early 1900's (P. 57)

CHILDREN OF
WILLIAM STONE AND MARTHA MATILDA WHITTAKER

Henry Stone	b. Nov. 16, 1838, Bolo Bog, Abbeyleix, Ireland. m. (1) Feb. 23, 1865, Margaret Pearse Williams (b. 1840, d. 1882) (2) June 22, 1892, Betsy Holman Robinson (d. 1930) d. Feb. 29, 1932, Ceylon, Ontario
Mary Ann Stone	b. March 8, 1841, Abbeyleix, Ireland m. Frederick Gee, (b. in England) d. July 11, 1884, Artemesia Township, Ontario
Edward Stone	b. April 20, 1842, Abbeyleix, Ireland m. 1867, Susanna Whittaker (b. 1845? d. 1924 daughter of Richard Whittaker) d. May, 1931, Fort Kells area, B.C.
Richard Stone	b. June 4, 1845, Abbeyleix, Ireland m. Dec. 25, 1871, Kate Amelia Williams (b. 1845 d. 1924) d. July 28, 1888, Artemesia Township
Sarah Stone	b. July 23, 1847, Innisfil Township, Ontario m. 1870, Alfred Williams (b. 1841, d. 1914) d. March 8, 1934, Govan Saskatchewan
William Arthur Stone	b. October 23, 1850, Innisfil Township, Ontario m. 1903, Elizabeth Twiggs, Fort Kells (d. 1960) d. November 23, 1935, Fort Kells, B.C.
Elizabeth Susan (Lizzie)Stone	b. October 18, 1852, Innisfil Township, Ontario m. 1869 or 1870, Samuel Gowan (Separated, 1878) d. December 12, 1894, B.C. Buried in New Westminster
Rebbecca Ellen (Becky) Stone	b. April 10, 1855, Artemesia Township, Ontario m. 1894, Edward Purdy, (d. 1922) d. February 27, 1931, Artemesia Township

MARTHA MATILDA WHITTAKER - WILLIAM STONE

Though Martha and William, like Richard and Sarah Whittaker, took the long trip to Illinois a year or two after John and Sam Whittaker had settled there their purpose in going was essentially to visit with the latters' families and to see another part of the continent. Their three older sons were already married and living with their families on the lots on which William many years earlier had made payments when their first owners had given them up. Final payments had been made on Lot Five Concession Four and the title deed secured in Henry's name in 1865; on Lot Four Concession Five on the opposite side of the road in Richard's name in 1868, and on Lot Eight, adjoining the original Stone farm and intended at first for Edward, in 1874. Martha and William were themselves, with their youngest son, William Arthur, well established on Lot Nine with its comfortable stone house, adequate stables, several cleared fields and Martha's productive garden and orchard. Their relative prosperity is indicated in a letter written by their daughter Lizzie and sent to her younger sister Becky, then in Illinois in 1878, which reads in part as follows: "Mother is trying to beat Susie (Lizzie's nine year old daughter) at writing. Ebbie (Lizzie's five year old son) is in bed, and Willie and the cat are snoring by the stove (which had replaced the original fireplace). Pa is off to a Grange Meeting tonight (a farmer's co-operative). . . I have bought a cow from Ned (Edward) for $18.00. (Lizzie, recently separated from her husband and her two children, were living for the time being with her parents). We'll have six cows next year if nothing happens. Pa has thirty-five ewes and I have thirteen. We have ten fat pigs that are hardly worth the trouble of scraping as dressed pork is selling for only three or four dollars a hundredweight. Peas are worth thirty-five cents a bushel; barley fifty cents; Wheat sixty cents and oats twenty. Butter is thirteen cents a pound and eggs ten cents a dozen. We've sold twelve dollars and eighty-five cents worth of turkeys and geese. We've kept seven turkeys and five geese (for eating during the Christmas-New Year season and for breeding purposes). We have over sixty hens, six pea fowl (pea hens and a peacock) and an owl that can hoot at us. You'd laugh if you saw his big eyes when he's swallowing a (red) squirrel. . . . Pa has just arrived home with barrels and boxes and all sorts of things . . . We all wish you a merry Christmas and a happy New Year . . ."

William Stone, six feet four inches in height (as were also his four sons)had a very fair complexion, blue eyes, curling hair which he wore quite long and a full beard. Martha was of short to medium height and had dark eyes and hair. Both were intelligent, forward-looking, hard-working persons who did not always agree but who, until the early 1880's lived together in relative harmony. William had become, as time went by, increasingly concerned with acquiring material security and less and less interested in spiritual matters. From being, in the

eighteen-fifties and sixties, an active member of the Methodist Society whose home was always open for the accommodation of saddlebag and itinerant preachers and in which he himself daily conducted family worship, he had become by the eighteen-eighties, one who had largely lost his sense of dependence on and fellowship with God. He ceased to attend the services of the Church and resented the concern shown by others in the community, certain of Martha's relatives and his own children for his spiritual well-being. They feared that his devotion to acquiring the things of this world would result in the loss of his soul. His response to their admonitions was to forbid any reference to religion when he was in the house. William, who was essentially a quiet even-tempered person, knew little of happiness in the ensuing several years because of his alienation from former friends, certain of his own children and from God. There was tension within the household when he took Becky's part when, after her return from Illinois to help her mother, she claimed that if she were to do the work she should be the one in charge of the same. A demand totally unacceptable to her mother who had been, for most of her life, the dominant person in the home. Neither was willing to yield to the other with the result that Martha left home and for a year and a half, lived with her daughter Lizzie Gowan in Toronto. The unhappy situation was doubtless a contributing factor in William Arthur's decision to travel to the west coast in company with another young man who had been his friend from childhood. William Jr. never returned to Artemesia and, though a reconciliation of sorts was effected between William and Martha, the home atmosphere remained troubled as the two strong-minded women found co-operation difficult. William, whose declining strength prohibited him from caring for all the farm work, much of which had been done by William Jr., had of necessity, to hire one and sometimes two men, who he found could not be depended on to follow his instructions or measure up to his standards of performance. Their ineptness and his own inability to work as before irritated and frustrated him for a time but presently he and Martha were able to accept a certain measure of "retirement" and to take pleasure in driving here and there throughout the area to visit old friends and acquaintances. Death came to William Stone in early August, 1891, a few weeks after he had observed his eighty-fifty birthday. His will stipulated that the western fifty acres of Lot Nine, on which stood the house and stables, was to become the property of Becky. The eastern half of Lot Eight was left to Henry, his eldest son, subject to certain stipulations. Martha was to have control of the eastern half of Lot Nine as long as she should live, after which it was to be sold and the proceeds dispensed according to his instructions. It is not known if Martha were the chief beneficiary of the $2000.00 Life Insurance policy which William had bought some years previously, or if he had maintained the premiums on same, a large coverage for the times. In any case Martha began, within the year, the building of a house of her own. A letter written to William Jr. by Henry on August 6, 1892, contains

these sentences: "Mother is quite well. I have laid the foundation for her house. She is having it built of hewn cedar as she prefers that kind of house. It will be up next my corner. Poor Mother! It is too bad she was not left her house and orchards. She is holding onto God hard!"

There in her new home, midway between the stone house and Henry's, Martha lived until her own death on February 15, 1901. A small stable and pens housed the pig and the poultry she still took pleasure in rearing. Nearby was her new garden whose products of vegatables and flowers she continued to delight in sharing with others. She enjoyed the visits of those who came from far and near to spend a few hours or days or weeks with her. Amongst these were her half-sister Ann (formerly Mrs. Kilner Newman of Ireland and later Mrs. John Dalley of New York and New Jersey), who was accompanied on more than one occasion by her grandson George or her daughter Susan Wright. Once or twice a year the youngest of the sisters, Sarah Strangways and one or more of her children, arrived to spend most of a week with Martha and other of their Whittaker relatives. Her niece Bella Haslam and husband Mark Williams came frequently from Corbetton with some or all of their children to visit with her for a day or two as did also her daughter Sarah Williams and members of her family from Meaford. Her Stone line grandchildren, nieces, nephews, grand-neices and nephews and certain of the neighbours were in and out of her home regularly and on occasion she enjoyed visits with long-time Artemesia friends.

Through her well-beloved son Henry, a grandchild or grandniece Laura Whittaker (who lived with her for a time and was with her when she died) she kept in touch with her children and relatives in far-away places, the young folks reading to her the letters received and writing her dictated replies. A letter written on Martha's behalf in September, 1887 (when William was still alive) gives evidence of her generous spirit. Sent to their daughter Lizzie who was nursing in Toronto, it expressed thanks for the gift of money that Lizzie had sent, then continued thus: " I was glad to get the money as I wanted to buy Jimmie (probably the young hired man) a pair of long boots as he has lost his old ones". Other letters written by Henry in later years tell how, when he and his brother Edward were again and again in financial straits, their mother had helped them with money she had in her own possession, acquired probably by the sale of butter, eggs, poultry and such pigs as she claimed as her share of the family income. Her grandchildren recognized that she could be headstrong, that she was quick-tempered and sometimes immoderate in speech, but they valued her for her love toward them that never failed and for her many other sterling qualities. For the most part their loyalty and love to her endured throughout life. Amongst others who appreciated her worth was her niece Bella who all her life maintained that her Aunt Mattie(for so she was known by her

Whittaker nieces and nephews) had ever been "her best friend" to whom she owed "an incalculable debt of gratitude". A letter written by another niece, Susan Newman Wright, to Becky Purdy after Martha's death emphasized how greatly she and her son George had enjoyed and appreciated Becky's mother "for the good old woman she was!" Martha's body lies in the Stone family plot in Flesherton Cemetery where the spot is marked by a tall white marble column on the base of which are inscribed hers and William's names, their birthdates and birthplace, and the name, dates of birth and death of Richard, their son who predeceased them.

Martha's obituary, prepared perhaps by Henry and printed in the Flesherton Advance, states that she and William emigrated from Abbeyleix, Queen's County, Ireland, to Canada in the year 1848. This date, included too in other family records, was apparently mis-calculated as Sarah, fifth child in the family, was born in Innisfil very shortly after the family's arrival on, as she believed, July 23, 1847. This, the earlier year, is almost certainly the correct one.

William Stone and His Wife Martha Matilda Whittaker

THE SCATTERED STONES

HENRY - MARY ANN

HENRY STONE — b. November 16, 1838, Bolo Bog, Abbeyleix, Ireland
d. February 29, 1932, Ceylon, Ontario

First Marriage - February 23, 1865, Margaret Pearse Williams, of Holland Township, Grey County, Ont. (b. February 29, 1840. d. April 7, 1882 of untreated carcinoma of the breast).

Their Children:

Martha Susan Stone — b. December 11, 1865
m. 1887 or 1888, Gervis Hazard (b. 1860 d. July, 1913)
d. December, 1944, Priceville, Ontario

Margaret Jane (Maggie) — b. April 27, 1867
d. unmarried, Hamilton, Ontario

Evaline Eliza (Eva) — b. September 14, 1868
m. Henry Spicer (d. 1928)
d. July 19, 1956

George Edward — b. July 17, 1870
d. July 23, 1870

Sarah Elizabeth (Lillie) — b. July 25, 1871
m. 1899, John Whittaker (b. 1858 d. Oct 9, 1910)
d. May 17, 1950

William John (Billie) — b. April 10, 1873
m. Mrs. Nellie Owens
d. Nelson, B.C.

Henry Frederick Richard (Harry) — b. September 25, 1875
d. 1936, unmarried, Mission B.C.

Alfred Edward — b. 1876
d. March 11, 1905, Artemesia Township, Ontario

Jane Charity — b. May 20, 1880
d. October 30, 1880

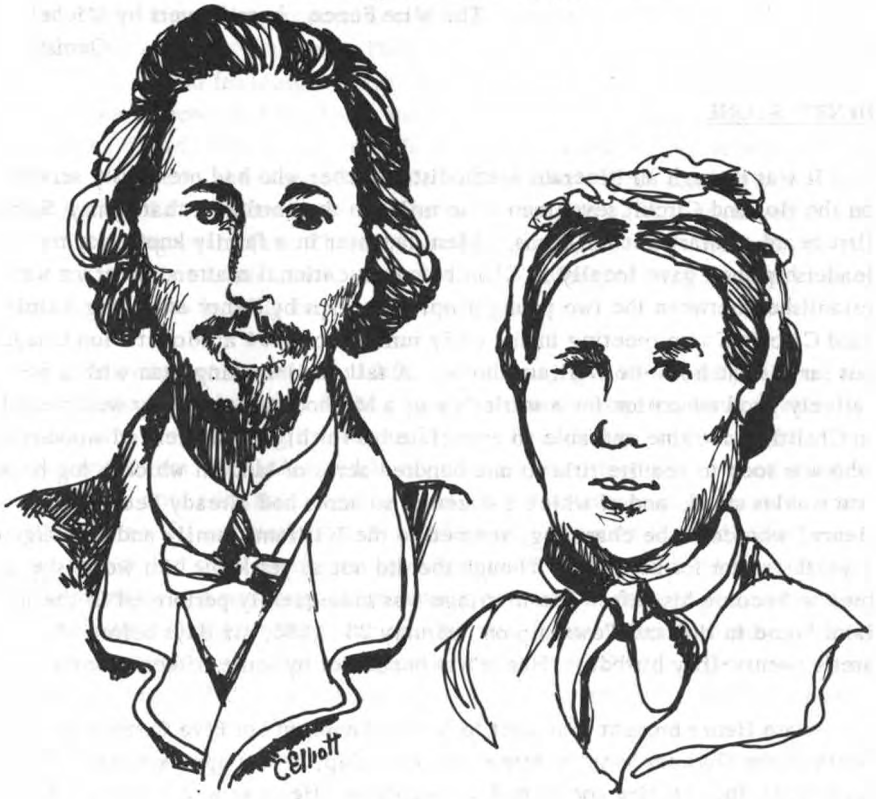
Second Marriage, June 22, 1892, Mrs Betsy Holman Robinson (d. April 5, 1930)

Their Child:

Lucy Ruby — b. June 15, 1893
m. January 27, 1925, Walter Whalen Scott (b. 1892 d. March 1970)
d. February 9, 1966

* * *

MARY ANN STONE (Polly) — b. March 8, 1841, Bolo Bog, Abbeyleix, Ireland
m. Frederick Gee (b. England).
d. July 11, 1884
One adopted Child - Susie



Henry Stone and his Wife Margaret

THE SCATTERED STONES

HENRY - MARY ANN

The wires are holding hands around the holes;
To avoid breaking the ring, they hold tight
the neighbouring wrist,
And thus it is that with holes they make a fence.

Lord, there are lots of holes in my life,
There are some in the lives of my neighbours.
But if you wish, we shall hold hands,
We shall hold very tight,
And together we shall make a fine roll of fence
to adorn Paradise.

The Wire Fence, from Prayers by Michel Quoist

HENRY STONE

It was through an itinerant Methodist preacher who had previously served on the Holland Circuit seventeen or so miles to the northwest that Henry Stone first heard of Margaret Williams, eldest daughter in a family known for the leadership they gave locally in Church and educational matters. Contact was established between the two young people, perhaps by Henry attending a Holland Circuit Camp meeting in the early summer of 1864 at Mount Zion Chapel not far distant from the Williams home. A tall good-looking man with a relatively good education for a settler's son; a Methodist, seemingly well versed in Christian doctrine and able to enunciate his faith; an experienced woodsman who was soon to acquire title to one hundred acres of land on which a log house and stables stood, and of which a dozen or so acres had already been cleared, Henry, who could be charming, seemed to the Williams family and to Margaret a worthy suitor for her hand. Though she did not as yet know him well, she agreed to become his wife. The marriage was subsequently performed in the Williams home in Holland Township on February 23, 1865, six days before Margaret's twenty-fifty birthday. Henry was her senior by some fifteen months.

When Henry brought Margaret to his log house on Lot Five Concession Four North of the Durham Road in Artemesia Township, it was approximately thirteen years since its first owner had settled there. He, name unknown, may have cleared an acre or so of land before he and his family decided to give up the property and find another home where life would be easier than in the bush. It is also not known in what year William Stone first asked for a patent on Lot Five

but, over the years since it had been granted him, William and his sons worked together as they had done on Lot Nine to clear an acreage sufficient for the raising of a few head of cattle and the basic necessities of life for him who should live thereon. Though Henry, at the time of his marriage, had fewer cleared fields than there were on the home farm, he almost certainly had two or more fenced fields, a log house similar to that in which he had lived as a youth with two bedrooms opening off a large kitchen, and with either a loft above the bedrooms or a totally enclosed upstairs with a landing and bedrooms. A strong and vigorous man, Henry, perhaps alone or with the part-time assistance of his brothers who were also concerned with enlarging the clearings on the lots that were eventually to be theirs, worked long hours in the bush throughout most of the year while Margaret was equally busy in the cabin, farmyard and at certain seasons in the garden.

Their first child was born in December, 1865 and named Martha Susan, Martha after Henry's mother. Their next child, Margaret Jane, born in April 1867 was named for Margaret's mother and younger sister. Evalina Eliza, who was always known as Eva, had a name peculiarly her own. Their fourth child George Edward, died in infancy. In July, 1871 another girl was born. Named Sarah Elizabeth, she was called Lillie. Then came three sons, William John (Willie) in 1873; Henry Frederick Richard (Harry) in 1875, and Alfred Edward the following year. Jane Charity, named for Margarets's Grandmother Williams, lived but a brief time. With four girls older than Willie, Henry had to wait long years for help from any of his sons.

For Margaret it was a hard life. As a young girl in a family ill-prepared to cope with life in the bush she had experienced, from the time of the William's arrival in the virgin forest in 1850 many hardships and learned how to deal with them. Skills learned in her earlier years stood her in good stead when she had to deal with the unending tasks and heavy responsibilities that faced her as Henry's wife and mother of many children. She soon learned that Henry, accustomed to the special consideration his mother had accorded him all his previous years, was a person given to violent outbursts of temper when his intentions were frustrated or his wishes denied. He was a demanding husband and father and Margaret, a non-aggressive person inexperienced in dealing with unreasonable persons, had little success in standing up against him. Feeling inadequate life's burdens bore heavily upon her at times. The easiest course was to comply with his demands, one of which was that the children must be kept quiet when he was in the house. In the then cramped homes the noise created by children at play and by restless crying babies was doubtless very disturbing to men weary from long hours of labour in the bush and to their over-burdened mothers as well. There was an answer to the problem, one followed in many households. A widely

advertised patent medicine known as "Soothing Syrup" was regularly administered to small children to guarantee that they would sleep or otherwise be quiet when the men were in the house. It was doubtless Henry who bought bottles of this soporofic and instructed Margaret to give it to their children. It was considered harmless though in reality it contained laudanum, a derivative of opium. When Maggie, who had been a very restless baby, proved later to be quite retarded, Stone and Williams relatives attributed her condition to the medication she had been given over a number of years. When Martha was in her sixteenth year and Alfred in his sixth, cancer developed in one of Margaret's breasts and, untreated, brought about her death in April, 1882. It may be such methods of treatment as were used by doctors at the time would, in any case, have failed to save her life that from childhood had been one of toil and of service to others, often under difficult circumstances. She was greatly missed by her children and by Henry also.

Within a few weeks of Margaret's death Henry decided that Martha, and her sisters when they were old enough, would all have to leave home to earn their own living elsewhere as how could he, without Margaret's help and management feed and clothe a family of eight persons? So it was that in the late spring of 1882 Henry bought a railway ticket for Martha and, after telling her where to find her Aunt Lizzie, saw her on the train bound for Toronto. It was probably through Lizzie that Martha found employment in the home of a well-to-do family in need of a maid but, whether by mutual agreement or because Martha disliked both her work and life in the city, she gave up her position within a relatively short time and returned home. Thenceforth she worked off and on in the homes of Artemesia or Glenelg Township families - sometimes for wages and sometimes for her board only - until her marriage to Gervis Hazard, son of Mr & Mrs. Draper Hazard neighbours who lived on Lot Six.

In the early autumn of 1882, around the time of Martha's return, Eva, who was soon to observe her fourteenth birthday, also found herself taking her first ride to Toronto by train. Soon, near High Park in West Toronto, she, as a kitchen helper, was discovering how a family of wealth and culture lived. Dependable Eva was soon able to carry greater responsibilities at greater pay and is thought to have remained in the city for a number of years. Before long Lillie too was in Toronto. Maggie, who lived for much of the time since her mother's death in the homes of relatives, was presently befriended by a Glenelg Township family and, living in their home chose to become a Catholic. As an adult she lived for many years in the Kelly Hotel in Markdale where she helped with cleaning and other tasks.

Even before the girls had all left home certain of the Stones felt that Henry

should marry again. Fred Gee, his brother-in-law, offered to act as a go-between for Henry and a woman whom Fred Gee thought might make him a suitable wife but who did not meet Henry's approval. It may be that he himself made some inquiries but without success and then, on planning to follow his brothers William and Edward to British Columbia, decided the matter could wait until later. In 1887 probably after his harvesting operations had been completed, Henry left Willie, Harry and Alfred alone on the farm while he went by train to the west coast with the intention of working for a time as a lumberman at a wage he thought would pay him considerably more than he could realize from the products of his own land. The employment situation in British Columbia did not prove as satisfactory as he had expected. There were days on end when no work in the bush was possible due to heavy rains or to flooding and when he still had to pay for his living expenses. He did not like the wet climate and so, prior to seeding time in 1889, he returned to his own farm in Artemesia. During his absence the boys, who continued generally to live in the house, had been looked after by their grandparents or other relatives, but their living conditions had been very poor. Martha, who for a time had worked for her board in the Hazard home, was married to Gervis Hazard during the period of her father's absence.

When Harry, and possibly Willie, found work with others, Henry who was himself no housekeeper, decided the time had come when he must have a wife. He wrote to the spinster daughter of a highly - respected Stone Line Family proposing that she marry him. Her letter in reply said that she was surprised to receive his communication but that she "had not much thought of their marrying". It is not known whether Henry approached other women with a view to marriage, but if so, none accepted his proposal. Eventually he is said to have placed an advertisement in local papers that made known his readiness to meet a desirable woman with a view to matrimony. It may have been in this way that he made contact with Betsy Holman Robinson, daughter of an Artemesian family and the widow of Ross Robinson of Glen Huron, near Collingwood, whose untimely death had left her with four young children to care for without any financial means of doing so. She could earn her own living by working in the home of another but, as a "hired woman" receiving only a few dollars each month in addition to her own board, there was no way she could pay for the keep of her four young children even if it should prove possible for her to have them in the home where she worked, or as "boarders" in the home of another. Without any form of public assistance such as Mother's or Children's Allowances that were initiated sixty or more years later, Betsy had no choice but to put her children up for adoption. She may herself have arranged the adoptions and been glad that families in good standing were each happy to receive into their home a son or daughter, though sad beyond measure that she could never hope to have her boy and three girls as her very own thereafter. For a time contact between

mother and children seems to have been completely broken off while Betsy longed to be in a position where she could either visit them on occasion or have them visit her. This was not possible as long as she was working in the home of another person or family but, if she had a place or home of her own, she believed that her children could holiday with her at intervals. Betsy may earlier have known something of the Stones when she lived in Artemesia or have heard of Henry through her parents, the Holmans. In any case, whether as a result of the newpaper advertisement or by other means, Betsy and Henry met. He was most favourably impressed by her while she, desiring the security of a home, felt that he would be satisfactory as a husband. In a letter written to his brother William a few weeks after his and Betsy's marriage in the early summer of 1892, Henry wrote:"I trust and hope I am a better man and Christian since I got my better half. I just wish you had such a woman! I asked the Lord in respect to my marrying again to frustrate everything that would not be to His glory and to my good and I believe He has done so. I have a good woman who suits me splendid . . . . Willie and Alfred are at home now. We have two cows, two calves and a steer, also Peet horse and a mare that has a fine colt. Keep looking up. All blessings come from above"! Your brother Henry.

Another letter, written about the same time by Henry's uncle Sam Whittaker who visited his sister Mattie during the summer of 1892, told William in British Columbia how thankful they all were that Henry had gotten such a fine wife. Mr. Whittaker went on to tell of the changes Betsy had made during her first two weeks as Mrs. Stone. The house, that had not received a proper house - keeping care for many years, was gone over from top to bottom, thoroughly cleaned and generally rehabilitated. Betsy had removed everything from each room in turn, had burned unrepairable clothes and bedding, had washed floors, walls and ceilings and windows, the furniture and all garments and bedding that could be repaired or made usable. All this disagreeable cleaning she had done cheerfully and wholeheartedly while still preparing good meals at the usual hours. For almost twenty-eight years Betsy continued to be a wonderful helpmeet to Henry, a good step-mother to his children, and a loved grandmother to the children of the latter. With a more forceful personality than Margaret and experienced in standing up for her own rights, she was able to assert herself as the former had not done. As a consequence, Henry respected her even though he still remained a strongminded demanding man. Having been without a wife for over ten years he appreciated, to some degree at least, her housewifely skills as well as what she was in herself, a person of ability and character. It was probably in the years that followed closely after their marriage that they built the large two-storey frame house that in 1974, stands un occupied and derelict not far from the fine bank barn that is still used by the present owner of the farm house whose home is on the opposite side of the

concession road. Betsy was presently able to re-establish contact with her children and over the years they visited her, staying, on occasion for a few days in the Stone home, all of them - mother, children and their young half-sister Lucy Ruby Stone who was born in June, 1893 - delighted to be together if only for a short time. Henry continued to be a nominal member of the local Methodist congregation while Betsy, a Baptist, regularly drove to Ceylon, generally taking with her certain of Henry's grandchildren, who lived in the house built earlier for his mother, that they might attend the Baptist Sunday School and church service in the village.

Ruby Stone remained with her parents, helper to both of them, for many years. It was probably around 1915 that she left home to attend Business College and from then until her marriage to Walter Scott in January 1925, she lived and worked in Toronto. By the time of Ruby's departure from the Stone Line her parents had given up certain of their farming operations. In the spring of 1918 they sold their stock and machinery and moved into a house that Henry either owned or purchased in Ceylon. There they had over twelve years of meaningful retirement till Betsy died in April, 1930. Her body was laid to rest in the Holman family plot in the cemetery at Flesherton. Lottie Whittaker, daughter of Henry's daughter Lillie, assumed her grandfather's care until Ruby and her family could come from Alberta to remain with him as long as he should live. Always vigorous and active, Henry had remained so until a fall in 1922 left him with a broken hip. Thereafter, though able to move around in the house and garden, he could not manage the rather long walk from his house to the main street of Ceylon. He greatly missed his former daily jaunt to the store, the blacksmith shop and occasionally on Sundays to the church where he had enjoyed meeting at each place, old neighbours and friends.

On attaining his ninetieth birthday Henry was interviewed by reporters who subsequently gave wide publicity in local and county newpapers to his reminiscences of earlier times. These dealt with life in Ireland at the time of the terrible potato famine that had such dire consequences for millions of Irish and Scottish people whose countries had, even before the famine, difficulty in providing for the daily needs of their steadily increasing populations. He told of the vast numbers of Irish folk who, at the height of the famine, seized on any and every opportunity that offered itself to leave the country. He told of the dread of the Irish Protestants of an impending massacre, only temporarily averted, they feared, by the famine, and of the decision made by the Whittakers and his own parents to emigrate. He told too of their finding in Canada "a land rich in promise but where the authorities had done little to prepare for the known influx of Irish and other immigrants nor after their arrival to help them become established". Henry was described by the reporters as "a pioneer

mother and children seems to have been completely broken off while Betsy longed to be in a position where she could either visit them on occasion or have them visit her. This was not possible as long as she was working in the home of another person or family but, if she had a place or home of her own, she believed that her children could holiday with her at intervals. Betsy may earlier have known something of the Stones when she lived in Artemesia or have heard of Henry through her parents, the Holmans. In any case, whether as a result of the newpaper advertisement or by other means, Betsy and Henry met. He was most favourably impressed by her while she, desiring the security of a home, felt that he would be satisfactory as a husband. In a letter written to his brother William a few weeks after his and Betsy's marriage in the early summer of 1892, Henry wrote:"I trust and hope I am a better man and Christian since I got my better half. I just wish you had such a woman! I asked the Lord in respect to my marrying again to frustrate everything that would not be to His glory and to my good and I believe He has done so. I have a good woman who suits me splendid . . . . Willie and Alfred are at home now. We have two cows, two calves and a steer, also Peet horse and a mare that has a fine colt. Keep looking up. All blessings come from above"! Your brother Henry.

Another letter, written about the same time by Henry's uncle Sam Whittaker who visited his sister Mattie during the summer of 1892, told William in British Columbia how thankful they all were that Henry had gotten such a fine wife. Mr. Whittaker went on to tell of the changes Betsy had made during her first two weeks as Mrs. Stone. The house, that had not received a proper house - keeping care for many years, was gone over from top to bottom, thoroughly cleaned and generally rehabilitated. Betsy had removed everything from each room in turn, had burned unrepairable clothes and bedding, had washed floors, walls and ceilings and windows, the furniture and all garments and bedding that could be repaired or made usable. All this disagreeable cleaning she had done cheerfully and wholeheartedly while still preparing good meals at the usual hours. For almost twenty-eight years Betsy continued to be a wonderful helpmeet to Henry, a good step-mother to his children, and a loved grandmother to the children of the latter. With a more forceful personality than Margaret and experienced in standing up for her own rights, she was able to assert herself as the former had not done. As a consequence, Henry respected her even though he still remained a strongminded demanding man. Having been without a wife for over ten years he appreciated, to some degree at least, her housewifely skills as well as what she was in herself, a person of ability and character. It was probably in the years that followed closely after their marriage that they built, in addition to the large two-storey frame house that in 1974, stands unoccupied and derelict not far from the fine bank barn that is still used by the present owner of the farm house whose home is on the opposite side of the

When Henrys house was dismantled in 1975 most of its timbers were found to be in still excellent condition.

concession road. Betsy was presently able to re-establish contact with her children and over the years they visited her, staying, on occasion for a few days in the Stone home, all of them - mother, children and their young half-sister Lucy Ruby Stone who was born in June, 1893 - delighted to be together if only for a short time. Henry continued to be a nominal member of the local Methodist congregation while Betsy, a Baptist, regularly drove to Ceylon, generally taking with her certain of Henry's grandchildren, who lived in the house built earlier for his mother, that they might attend the Baptist Sunday School and church service in the village.

Ruby Stone remained with her parents, helper to both of them, for many years. It was probably around 1915 that she left home to attend Business College and from then until her marriage to Walter Scott in January 1925, she lived and worked in Toronto. By the time of Ruby's departure from the Stone Line her parents had given up certain of their farming operations. In the spring of 1918 they sold their stock and machinery and moved into a house that Henry either owned or purchased in Ceylon. There they had over twelve years of meaningful retirement till Betsy died in April, 1930. Her body was laid to rest in the Holman family plot in the cemetery at Flesherton. Lottie Whittaker, daughter of Henry's daughter Lillie, assumed her grandfather's care until Ruby and her family could come from Alberta to remain with him as long as he should live. Always vigorous and active, Henry had remained so until a fall in 1922 left him with a broken hip. Thereafter, though able to move around in the house and garden he could not manage the rather long walk from his house to the main street of Ceylon. He greatly missed his former daily jaunt to the store, the blacksmith shop and occasionally on Sundays to the church where he had enjoyed meeting at each place, old neighbours and friends.

On attaining his ninetieth birthday Henry was interviewed by reporters who subsequently gave wide publicity in local and county newpapers to his reminiscences of earlier times. These dealt with life in Ireland at the time of the terrible potato famine that had such dire consequences for millions of Irish and Scottish people whose countries had, even before the famine, difficulty in providing for the daily needs of their steadily increasing populations. He told of the vast numbers of Irish folk who, at the height of the famine, seized on any and every opportunity that offered itself to leave the country. He told of the dread of the Irish Protestants of an impending massacre, only temporarily averted, they feared, by the famine, and of the decision made by the Whittakers and his own parents to emigrate. He told too of their finding in Canada "a land rich in promise but where the authorities had done little to prepare for the known influx of Irish and other immigrants nor after their arrival to help them become established". Henry was described by the reporters as "a pioneer

who transformed the forest solitude into fertile fields" and such he had been indeed. On November 16, 1931, Ruby baked a cake and decorated it with ninety-eight Jelly beans inserted in the icing. Six beans marked the birthday of her eldest daughter, Luella, and the remaining ninety-two that of her father, who, some three months later succumbed to an attack of pneumonia after being confinded to bed for only three days. Henry's remains were interred by Margaret's side in the plot in Flesherton Cemetery where certain of their children had also been buried.

MARY ANN STONE

Mary Ann was of school age when her family began life anew in Innisfil Township but it is doubtful if she ever had the privilege of regularly attending school, either there or in Artemesia. Like most pioneer children she doubtless shared in the dragging off of limbs and branches from the plots of land recently cleared of the forest trees, in carrying off stones, in hoeing the virgin soil, in scaring away marauding birds, in helping her mother in the home and in caring for the younger children. She doubtless shared too in the cutting and gathering in of their tiny fields of ripened grain, in the gathering of sap and the making of maple sugar, and in the boiling down of lye leeched from wood ashes and the annual making of soft soap. She may early have learned to card and spin wool, to knit socks and mitts, to weave blankets and homespun cloth for making into garments for the family. Of such however there is no written record nor has any account been preserved of her life as a young woman. It would seem from letters written in the 1870's that she was something of a non-conformist whose actions were not always predictable. She married an Englishman, Fred Gee, the year of their marriage not known. Thereafter they lived in a log house, in all probability erected for their use, on a ten-acre lot at the southern end of Lot Five granted to them by Mary Ann's father. As they had no children of their own, they adopted, around 1880, a little girl whom they called Susy. When Henry's wife Margaret died Mary Ann took an interest in his motherless children who appreciated the help and love she gave them during the first difficult months. In 1883 Mary Ann herself became ill but the name of her sickness is not recorded. She had badly swollen legs so may have had some kidney ailment as well as pulmonary tuberculosis since presently she was spitting blood. Her mother had gone to Toronto to live with her younger daughter Lizzie and nieces: Emma and Laura Whittaker in a house that Lizzie had rented in order to have her two children with her. There Fred took his wife in the early winter of 1884 that she might receive the nursing care she needed from her mother and the others as they might be able to provide such on their "days off" from their own private duty cases. In spite of their best efforts Mary Ann's health continued to worsen and fearful that she would die without experiencing God's forgiving grace, they

all spoke often to her of God's love and the salvation available to her through Jesus Christ. The minister of Parliament Street Methodist Church where Lizzie and her cousins were active members, came frequently to sit by her bedside and pray for her but, delirious as she often was, they never knew if she had indeed accepted Christ as her Saviour. Her mother believed that she had and that hope comofrted them when Fred, recognizing that Mary Ann would not recover, brought her and Mrs. Stone back to the family home. There she died on July 11 at the age of forty-four.

Fred Gee, to judge by the letters written to William Stone, Mary Ann's brother, in British Columbia in the eighteen-eighties, would seem to have been a person of good intentions who never succeeded in carrying them out. A hypocrondiac who had become addicted to laudanum, he "enjoyed ill-health" and consequently was not well-acquainted with hard work. A letter to William in March, 1884 contained this sentence: "Fred has set out some more fruit trees for the cows to eat!" indicating that his orchard was still unfenced. To judge by his own letters he had received a fairly good education in England. His penmanship and sentence construction were both excellent so for some time he served as "recording secretary" in the Flesherton Orange Lodge. When he decided after Mary Ann's death to go to Michigan the Lodge members presented him with twenty dollars, a considerable sum at the time, and another lent him four dollars to cover his and Susy's travel to Dearborn where, in the home of a former Artemesian, they were to live for a few months while Fred worked with a railway construction gang. Susy was very homesick "for the Stones who had loved her" so Fred decided they'd go to England to live with his brother and family. Within the year the brother, a prison guard, died of tuberculosis "leaving his family destitute", whereupon Fred wrote to Dr. Christoe in Flesherton asking for financial help. What Dr. Christoe sent was, along with a government assisted passage, sufficient to bring them back to the Stone Settlement where Fred was to live throughout much of his remaining life, latterly as a more or

Though family tradition points up aspects of Henry's life regretted by his relatives, he was nevertheless a man of upright moral character whom they and the neighbours respected. As were many others at the time, Henry and his family were poor, their fifty acres (1874-1891) providing them with basic foodstuffs and produce that could be bartered for shoes, clothing materials and other necessities of life but with no ready cash for use in emergencies such as Margaret's illness that would probably have required surgery in Toronto. (See P. 124) It was customary for teen-aged girls to seek employment in the homes of more affluent families to relieve pressure on the family purse or to contribute thereto with the wages they earned, at that period and for many years thereafter.

who transformed the forest solitude into fertile fields" and such he had been indeed. On November 16, 1931, Ruby baked a cake and decorated it with ninety-eight Jelly beans inserted in the icing. Six beans marked the birthday of her eldest daughter, Luella, and the remaining ninety-two that of her father, who, some three months later succumbed to an attack of pneumonia after being confinded to bed for only three days. Henry's remains were interred by Margaret's side in the plot in Flesherton Cemetery where certain of their children had also been buried.

MARY ANN STONE

Mary Ann was of school age when her family began life anew in Innisfil Township but it is doubtful if she ever had the privilege of regularly attending school, either there or in Artemesia. Like most pioneer children she doubtless shared in the dragging off of limbs and branches from the plots of land recently cleared of the forest trees, in carrying off stones, in hoeing the virgin soil, in scaring away marauding birds, in helping her mother in the home and in caring for the younger children. She doubtless shared too in the cutting and gathering in of their tiny fields of ripened grain, in the gathering of sap and the making of maple sugar, and in the boiling down of lye leeched from wood ashes and the annual making of soft soap. She may early have learned to card and spin wool, to knit socks and mitts, to weave blankets and homespun cloth for making into garments for the family. Of such however there is no written record nor has any account been preserved of her life as a young woman. It would seem from letters written in the 1870's that she was something of a non-conformist whose actions were not always predictable. She married an Englishman, Fred Gee, the year of their marriage not known. Thereafter they lived in a log house, in all probability erected for their use, on a ten-acre lot at the southern end of Lot Five granted to them by Mary Ann's father. As they had no children of their own, th
Henry's
who ap
In 188
She ha
monary
to Tor
Laura
ren wi
might
they n
duty c
and fe

all spoke often to her of God's love and the salvation available to her through Jesus Christ. The minister of Parliament Street Methodist Church where Lizzie and her cousins were active members, came frequently to sit by her bedside and pray for her but, delirious as she often was, they never knew if she had indeed accepted Christ as her Saviour. Her mother believed that she had and that hope comofrted them when Fred, recognizing that Mary Ann would not recover, brought her and Mrs. Stone back to the family home. There she died on July 11 at the age of forty-four.

Fred Gee, to judge by the letters written to William Stone, Mary Ann's brother, in British Columbia in the eighteen-eighties, would seem to have been a person of good intentions who never succeeded in carrying them out. A hypocrondiac who had become addicted to laudanum, he "enjoyed ill-health" and consequently was not well-acquainted with hard work. A letter to William in March, 1884 contained this sentence: "Fred has set out some more fruit trees for the cows to eat!" indicating that his orchard was still unfenced. To judge by his own letters he had received a fairly good education in England. His penmanship and sentence construction were both excellent so for some time he served as "recording secretary" in the Flesherton Orange Lodge. When he decided after Mary Ann's death to go to Michigan the Lodge members presented him with twenty dollars, a considerable sum at the time, and another lent him four dollars to cover his and Susy's travel to Dearborn where, in the home of a former Artemesian, they were to live for a few months while Fred worked with a railway construction gang. Susy was very homesick "for the Stones who had loved her" so Fred decided they'd go to England to live with his brother and family. Within the year the brother, a prison guard, died of tuberculosis "leaving his family destitute", whereupon Fred wrote to Dr. Christoe in Flesherton asking for financial help. What Dr. Christoe sent was, along with a government assisted passage, sufficient to bring them back to the Stone Settlement where Fred was to live throughout much of his remaining life, latterly as a more or less permanent resident in the home of his sister-in-law Becky Purdy. His body probably lies beside that of Mary Ann in the plot not far from that of her parents where a small headstone bears her name. Nothing seems to be known of Susy's later life.

THE SCATTERED STONES

EDWARD

EDWARD STONE — b. 1842, Bolo Bog, Abbeyleix, Ireland
m. 1867, Susanna Whittaker (b. 1845 (?)Ireland, d. 1924, B.C. - Daughter of Richard)
d. May 1931, Fort Kells area, B.C.

Their Children:

George Stone — b. July 1868, Artemesia Township, Ontario
m. December 4, 1890, Kate Richardson (b. Jan. 29 1866, Saugeen Farm, Proton Twp. d. Jan. 1932, New Westminster, B.C.)
d. February 11, 1954, near Fort Kells, B.C.

Henry Stone — b. 1870 (?)
d. 1873. Accidently when he fell from the reach of a wagon under the turning wheels when the horses ran away.

William Frederick Stone — b. 1872 (?)
d. 1873 - from erysipelas

William Samuel Stone — b. 1874 in Artemesia Township Ontario
m. Three times - first wife Margaret McClennan B.C. second and third wives unknown
d.

(His only child, Edyth, was brought up by her grandparents, Edward and Susanna as her mother, Maggie McCLennan died a year after her birth)

Mary Ann Case (Casey) Stone — b. Artemesia Township, Ontario
m. Suther Chaplin, Dairy Farmer
d. Agassiz, B.C.

Henrietta Stone — b. Artemesia Township, Ontario
m. Robert Boyd, of Surrey, B.C.
d. 1940-45 period

Matilda Stone (Tillie) — b. Artemesia Township, Ontario
m. Charles Clay, Ship's Engineer, B.C. (Lived At Aniox, Smithers, Sidney)
d.

Ella Maud Stone — b. 1886, Artemesia Township, Ontario
m. Henry Parsons, Shingle Sawyer, B.C.
d.

Susanna Stone (Annie) — b. December 1888, New Westminster, B.C.
m. Byron La Marsh (In 1974 Annie and Byron were living in Duncan B.C.)
d.

Arthur Elisha Stone — b. 1892, B.C.
m. Mrs. Loney
d. 1946, Port Kells, B.C.

Julia Stone — b. 1894 (?) B.C.
m. Mr. Small, Homesteader, Peace River area.
d. While still a young woman of a hemmorrhage

THE SCATTERED STONES

EDWARD

Oft did the harvest to his sickle yield,
His furrow oft the stubborn glebe had broke
How faithfully he drove his team afield,
How bowed the woods beneath his sturdy stroke!
Book Learning to his eyes her ample page
Rich with the spoils of time did ne'er unroll,
And poverty, confining like a cage,
Threatened the hopes that once possessed his soul!
Adapted from Thomas Gray's Elegy

It was probably in the year of Canada's Confederation, 1867, that Edward Stone married his cousin, Susanna Whittaker, whom he had known and probably loved from early childhood. On lot Eight that lay between the farms of their parents they began their life together and there they were to live for a few years until, within the Stone family, it was decided that Edward and Henry should trade farms. It was therefore on Lot Five that several of Edward and Susanna's many children were born. Their eldest, George, was born on Lot Eight in July, 1868; Henry, who, while still a small child, was killed when the team of horses ran away, and probably William Frederick who died of erysipelas at the age of one. It may have been on Lot Five that William Samuel came into the world around 1874. He was followed by four sisters, Mary Ann Case, always known as Casey; Henrietta, Matilda, called Tillie, and Ella Maud. The younger members of the family, - Susanna, known as Annie, Arthur Elisha and Julia were born in British Columbia after the family's removal to the West Coast in 1887.

Large stretches of Lot Five were still uncleared when Edward and Susanna took up residence there and Edward's best efforts could add only a small area to its cultivable acreage each year. This, however, was sufficient to provide sustenance for themselves and family, and for such livestock and poultry as two or three cows and their calves, a team of oxen, a team of horses presently, a few sheep, a couple of pigs and a number of hens, chickens, geese and turkeys. The field of wheat, an acre of potatoes and a large vegetable garden produced most of the food they ate as a family, and the sheeps' fleeces the wool from which many of their clothes were made. For the one crop they had in abundance, namely logs and cordwood, there was little market, even after the Toronto - Grey and Bruce Railway that began operations in 1873 made transportation of the same to growing southern communities possible. For long years the supply of cordwood and lumber sawn in area sawmills continued to be a glut on the market as

were agricultural products of grain and dressed animal carcasses. Thus long hours of strenuous physical labour brought little monetary returns to Edward. It was probably after 1873 that Susanna, in addition to all her work in the house and garden, began to spend long hours in the bush converting the ashes resulting from the burning of unwanted tree branches into potash for which there was a limited market. Susanna, with tasks always awaiting her doing, seems yet to have been a cheerful and optimistic person, a splendid mother to her children and a fine helpmeet to Edward who at times, felt over-burdened by life's difficulties and the evils he saw in society. Naturally, his first concern was to provide for the needs of their steadily increasing family. His second great interest was in the Church and its outreach. Concerned for the spiritual needs of others, he felt called to share in the preaching ministry of the Priceville Circuit of the Methodist Church, of which the Stone Line Appointment was a part. As a Circuit "local preacher" he took turns, probably with one or two other men, in conducting a religious service in one or other of the churches on the Circuit that could not be led, on that particular Sunday, by the ordained minister, who, living in Priceville had charge of more congregations than he could minister to on any one Lord's Day. Thus most Sundays saw Edward driving by horse and wagon or on horseback to and from a Methodist church or chapel within a several-mile radius of Priceville, After Edward's brother William Arthur left the Stone Settlement in 1883, Edward succeeded him as Class Leader in the local congregation that worshipped in the log church on the farm immediately adjoining his on its western side. There he regularly led his fellow church members in their meeting for study and Christian testimony.

In 1882 Edward's brother Richard, whose farm was on the opposite side of the Concession Road, arranged with Mr. Fletcher, a neighbour, for the latter to cut and bring in that year's hay crop and to give assistance to Katie, his wife as she might need when he was absent from home. A year and nine months later Richard returned from California, in whose forests he had worked as a lumberman, with sufficient money to pay off a sizeable portion of his mortgage, to purchase a democrat and certain labour-saving farm machinery currently being introduced to farmers. In late 1883 William Arthur, Henry Patterson and presently other young men from the area, amongst them Robert Lyness, made their way across the north-central United States to the Pacific Coast and thence north into British Columbia where they quickly found work and some of them including William Stone, secured homesteads in the area adjacent to the Lower Fraser River. Their enthusiasm was communicated to friends and relatives back home with the result that they too began to think of leaving Ontario to make a new start in British Columbia. Letters written to William Arthur Stone at the time and preserved by him throughout the remaining years of his life afford glimpses into the lives of Edward and his family from 1884 until their departure from Ontario two or

three years later. The following are excerpts from the same.

From George Stone, the "scribe" of Edward's family, to his Uncle Willie Stone at New Westminster:

Artemesia, Sept 2, 1884.

Dear Uncle Willie,

We received your letter on the 23rd, instant and I am going to enjoy myself talking to you. We were so glad to hear from you. The crops here are very good this year. Peas and potatoes took the lead. I am busy ploughing. We intend to break up a lot of sod and prepare for going to British Columbia. I want to know about horses - what kind they are there and how they sell - and the same about cattle. Papa wants to know all about the different kinds of birds and their songs. Please give an account of the fruit, soil and weather. Are there any pigs, dogs stones, etc.? Please tell me about the school for I would not like to go and miss my school. How far is it from your farm? How are markets, trades and offices? I do not intend to farm much if I can get an education.

The friends here are all well. Grandma Stone was at our place today. She says that she thinks she will never see you on earth again but she knows she will in heaven. Comrades are now joined with me in Christ's glorious work, - three Fletchers, Edna (Richard's eldest daughter), and Willie (son of Henry). Alf and Sam are jolly play boys yet! We have an excellent minister. He has a family of two girls and a boy. He is a very diligent man and very fervent in spirit. Praise the Lord for it! Papa was not able to take his appointment last Sunday as the people here were so slothful (probably late in arriving) and the preacher did not stop (shorten his service). There was no one else to lead Papa's class. Mammy says for you to have the kettle boiled for she will be able to sit up and take a cup of tea. She was in the notion of stopping here and toiling away but when your letter was read she was ready to go at once. See what it is to have confidence in another! - With love from George

Artemesia (date unclear)

Dear Uncle Willie,

Grandpa Stone has hired a man for $180.00. (A year's wage exclusive of board). He's getting very little comfort from him. Grandpa and Grandma agree very well but there's still variance in the home. Tell us if the cattle there feed out all winter for we intend to go. What kind of fish are in the river? Tell us how much a person needs to settle there. The people can all believe you so tell us everything that you can think of. Papa says he would not like to take anyone along who would not be faithful (to his Christian commitment) but if he could get a few like Mr. C. and Mr. S. he'd like to take them.

George

Dear Uncle Willie Flesherton Station, July 21, 1885

We are just commencing haying on the line. The crops have every appearance of a grand reaping. Papa and Sam are sick with mumps. . . All the rest of the friends and neighbours are well. The Gospel Army is in Flesherton where they are holding meetings in the upper part of the Methodist Church. The minister, Mr. Ayers is hand in hand with them. It seems to be heaven on earth. The people are helping the Army well and God is helping them too. We attend pretty regularly. God is with us. He is more than are against us!

They have bought the lot for the school on John McLeod's place at the corner. Papa says he intends to go to British Columbia sooner or later. Please send all particulars of crops and other things. George

From a letter to Willie from his sister Sarah Williams - Pleasant Valley, (Meaford, Ontario)August 21, 1885

. . . Edward was up this spring. He was trying to sell his horse to raise money to take him to you but was only offered $80.00 for him so you see horse flesh is pretty cheap here. Real good side pork dressed brings only 10¢ a pound and eggs are only 11¢ a dozen. I wish things were better for Edward and his family. He seems to be getting more discouraged all the time . . . Much love, Sarah

Flesherton Station, Sept. 13, 1885

Dear Uncle Willie,

. . . The weather is unsettled today with rain and snow showers. We were out hunting yesterday and got two rabbits and a partridge. There was Pa, Uncle Richard, Sam and I. We ate the partridge for supper and the rabbit is in the pot for dinner. Uncle Richard shot the other one.

We and Uncle Henry have threshed but Grandpa and Uncle Richard not yet. The grain is turning out well but wheat is grown no more in these parts. Lynesses had the steam thresher this fall and after it had gone they cleaned up between forty and fifty bushels from the barn floor . . . Grandpa and Grandma are getting on well but Grandpa doesn't do much work any more. The new school is almost completed. It is to be ready for New Year's. Our tax was no less than thirty-three dollars and some cents. We can get $1450.00 for this place at any time. Uncle Richard offered us the title to either of his places in return for this one but we don't want to trade if we can get the money. It was a very good offer but we want to get away . . . I suppose you are expecting us soon. Be sure and have a cup of "tay" ready. The little folk are all hearty and jolly as ever. Sam is going to school every day and Casey too sometimes. Henrietta gets tired of staying at home and goes to visit Sarah. Tillie is pulling at me now for the pen which she calls a "pine". We are still all enjoying the sweet peace and happiness that God alone can give .....

George

Jan 1, 1886

Dear Uncle,

We are enjoying a happy New Year's Day. We wish you the same. I suppose you spent a happy Christmas. We are going to our new school on Monday. Our teacher's name is Mrs. McMullen. We had a good time at Grandpa Stone's on Christmas Day and today too at Uncle Edward's. All of us are well. We wish you a happy New Year. Write soon and oblige, Willie Stone (son of Henry).

Jan. 2, 1886

Dear Uncle Willie,

We hope you will have a very happy New Year. Christmas and New Year's Day here were both dry without you. Home has lost its charm, Papa says. Uncle Fred is in England without a friend and with no money to bring him home. His brother died and left a wife and family destitute. We are going to have a new teacher and we're going to board her. Pappa wants to know if you really intend to make a home there. We heard that you were sailing (or selling?). Pappa says he intends to be out there next spring. He doesn't intend to rent at all. He wants to know about Sabbath observance and how your spiritual welfare is. Uncle Henry would go to British Columbia in the spring too if he could sell out . . . George

From a letter to William from his sister-in-law, Kate.

Flesherton Station, July 17, 1884

. . . Uncle Edward is still local preacher and class leader. Sometimes he's quite doleful and makes us wish we had Uncle Willie back again. One thing is for certain - he will not let us forget our sins . . . We have no horses yet but $75.00 would see us out of debt, I think. That would have been paid if there had been any market last winter for hay which was the most of our crop, the greater part of which is in the barn yet. Rich has cleared five more acres of our hills and expects to put it into fall wheat. Mr. Fletcher says one harvest has been taken off it already - almost 70 cords of cordwood - of which 40 remain to be sold. He got a long saw which made it easier than chopping. We're milking three cows and raising four calves. Since Rich wasn't home in time to do any fall plowing last year we have only two fields of grain but the hay is going to be a good crop. He says the children will have to help with the hay this year. He had four men besides himself scything hay on Saturday and they mowed eleven acres. He expects to get Draper's (Hazard?) horse rake to rake it up. . . I'm sure you were very surprised to hear of Aunt Polly's (Mary Ann Stone) death. I could not bring myself to believe she was so very ill until she came back from Toronto and then failed more quickly than we thought was possible. Grandma seems to have good hopes of her repentance and acceptance of the Lord which leaves a bright side to us after all. . . With kindest regards to both you and Henry (Patterson). We remain, your loving brother and sister, Richard and Kate.

In 1886, the month not indicated, the hopes of Edward were realized in that he was able to leave his family and start out on an exploratory trip to British Columbia. There he joined William whose homestead was located on The Serpentine Flats, alluvial land along the small Serpentine River that flows into Boundary Bay of the Gulf of Georgia southward from the mouths of the mighty Fraser River. Nearby, on the corner of what was later to be the Davis and Hall's Prairie Roads, Edward secured a 160 acre homestead in what is now the "lowland" of the Municipality of Surrey. When William and Edward Stone acquired their land near the headwaters of the Serpentine, that rises immediately south of the escarpment that borders the Fraser River on its southern shore, gates had not yet been erected at the mouths of the Serpentine and Nicomeckle Rivers (both wend their serpentine way through the Surrey Flats to Mud Bay on Boundary Bay) to prevent the ocean tides from flowing inland through the river channels. The combined result of tide pressure, copious rains during the winter season and run-off from the adjacent high lands was periodic flooding of most of "The Flats". When in later years, tide gates were installed and strategically located drainage ditches were dug, the flooding problem was more or less solved until increased "development" of the high lands increased it once more. In 1974 flooding in Surrey remained an important concern of both the provincial and municipal governments.

No trees of any size had grown on the Serpentine Flats in historic times though thousand of years earlier they had been wooded, evidenced to by sections of tree trunks, stumps and roots that now and again pushed their way through the underlying clay and its thick covering layers of peat and peat loam. The homesteads of William and Edward Stone were covered with scrub willow trees and hardtack interspersed with meadows of wild grass. The former had already cleared a few acres of land, had built a cabin and established a garden while continuing to work throughout much of the year at well-paying jobs in mills or lumber camps at New Westminster or along the Fraser River. As Edward's foremost need was for ready cash with which to get his family established in British Columbia, he too took advantage of job opportunities in the New Westminster area and whenever he had some spare time, travelled to Port Kells by boats plying the Fraser and thence overland to his or Willie's land. He doubtless lived in William's cabin and, with his help, constructed a house on a corner of his lot which portion he had previously cleared. In about a year's time he was able to write to George who, at age eighteen, he'd left in charge of the farm work and the care of the family, to arrange for the sale of the farm and most of its effects and stock since they'd be unable to bring much with them but their personal belongings. With the help of his Uncles Henry and Richard both farm and goods were disposed of and sometime in 1887 Susanna, George and the five younger children, including Baby Maud whom Edward had not yet seen, bade farewell

to the many relatives most of whom they , apart from George. were never to see again. At Flesherton Station they boarded the train that took them to Bolton Junction. There they transferred to one that would carry them over the newly-completed Canadian Pacific Railway to New Westminster and their reunion with husband and father and their dearly-loved Uncle Willie. It may have been to "The Star" (the name by which their homestead area was known) that Edward first took his family but before long he had rented a house in New Westminster where they were free from the treat of flooding and, working there he could live with them. Descriptive of their life later in the following year are these excerpts from a letter written by Edward's sister Lizzie to their parents in Artemesia:-

New Westminster, B.C.
Nov. 8, 1888

I am with Edward's family at present as a new little stranger (Annie) is expected. They are living in a nice little house in New Westminster. The city is situated on the banks of the Fraser River. There's quite a hill and the houses are mostly built of lumber. They are painted various colours and look very pretty from the other side of the river. They're very comfortable in this house for which they pay $11.00 rent a month. Wood is $3.50 a cord. Ned (Edward) is driving a team of horses for Mr. Austen, a wood merchant who has a general store and sells flour and feed as well. Ned delivers the wood, hay and fuel for him. He gets $50.00 wages a month but no board allowance. Henry (their brother) is working at the logging camp across the river where he's been all the time. He gets $45.00 plus board when he puts in full time. If the weather is broken and he works less than half a day he has to pay for that whole day's board himself. George is at the farm where he's digging the potatoes. He's boarding at Willie's where Susie's keeping house for them (Willie, Ebbie-Lizzie's son and Susie's brother- and George) while I'm away. Ned's have one cow milking here in town and one on The Star that calved three weeks ago. They're going to raise the calf. They have three heifers that will calve in the spring and a good yoke of oxen. There's no road but only a trail to follow into the Star from the Fraser. Willie's house is only a few minutes walk from the Serpentine River which rises on his land. From it we get the water we use there. . . . All the children are growing well. Henrietta and Maud had the measles but they are better now. Sam is a big boy. . . . Eggs are 50¢ a dozen; butter 30¢ a pound and milk 12 1/2¢ a quart. . . . I like it here except for the rainy weather. It has rained every day but four since we arrived in B.C. a month ago.

In a further letter written two and a half years later (July 20, 1891)Lizzie reported: "Edward and Susanna and all the little ones are well and getting along nicely. Ned and Sam have been making hay. Ned has worked all summer

slashing for a neighbour for $2.00 a day but boards at home. Willie got the same wage working on the road. There's plenty of work for the right kind of man. George and Robert Lyness have taken a place that they plan to work on together for five years (its term of rental). They have to put $200.00 worth of work into the place each year and, when they leave, leave $100.00 worth of feed on it. They also bought the almost twenty head of cattle that were on it for $500.00. George and Katie (his wife)have not had very good health but are able to do the chores. Casey got the collars and papers you sent. They were delighted with them. Susanna takes the "Flesherton Advance" and Willie and I "The Guide to Holiness". We have a new preacher - a nice little man who is a good Christian. The Methodists here are doing good work for the Master and there has been a large increase in membership this past year."

Edward and his family lived for a time in both New Westminster and Vancouver before settling permanently at "The Star" around 1890 after he and his sons had brought a certain amount of land under cultivation and improved its drainage. There the children, apart from George who was married in December of that year to Katie Richardson whom he had known in Ontario, grew up and from it they went forth, with the exception of Arthur - the youngest son-, to establish homes of their own. Year after year the slow work of clearing their farm of slash and scrub growth went on but, as Susanna and Edward reached their late sixties, many acres remained in their more or less virgin state. It was probably around 1910 that they decided they would divide this northernmost section of the farm into five-acre lots, one of which they would deed to each of their sons and daughters, apart from Art, to do with as they wished. Only Tillie and George lived on or retained their lots for many years. Art, who had remained at home with his parents, was, around the same time, promised eventual title to the remainder of the farm, and its management was handed over to him.

Art, fifty years younger than his father, disagreed with him, probably over many matters. Who was right and who was wrong is not known but before long Edward left home and went north to the Peace River country where he filed for a homestead. When he had built a cabin he wrote to his youngest daughter Julia, at home with her mother, Art and Edyth (the only child of Sam Stone who had been taken into the home of Edward and Susanna on the death of her mother shortly after her birth) and asked her to join him there. Before long Julia met and married Mr. Small and to her Edward gave the deed to his Peace River homestead after he was granted the title. During the period of the First World War Edward returned to the farm on the Serpentine Flats but again he and Art clashed. Presently Edward built a shack for himself beyond the railway tracks that ran across a portion of the farm and there he lived for the remaining years

of his life while Susanna continued to live with Art and Edyth in the larger house. Some time after Edward's return to the Surrey area, Julia Small died as the result of a hemorrhage, leaving two small children, Olive and Stewart. Edyth went north and brought them back with her. When she married Lloyd McLean she took Olive with her into her new home while Stewart remained with his grandmother. Olive died as the results of scalds suffered when she accidently fell into a pail of very hot water. At eight years of age Stewart was taken back to the north by his father following Susanna's death in 1924.

Though Edward and Susanna had not lived within the same house for a good many years, she had doubtless cared for many of his needs. Already eighty-two years old himself, he wrote to George and Katie asking if they would not return to British Columbia to live on the lot he'd deeded them, and at the same time, give him some help in regard to his daily needs. This they did in 1928 and until Edward died three years later in hospital, cared for him regularly.

The estate, consisting of the portion of the farm granted to Art with its house, stables, a small barn, six cows, other young cattle, the farm machinery, horses etc., was valued at $8000.00 at the time of Susanna's death. Most of the other sons and daughters relinguished their claims for a share in the same that Art might receive the title to the farm and its equipment, etc. Edward was approaching the age of ninety when he died in May, 1931. His life, until its closing years, had been one of toil and sometimes of hardship. A serious-minded person, its burdens at times pressed heavily upon him and may have robbed him of much inner peace and joy.

Beechgrove Farm - Home of Richard Stone and Family

THE SCATTERED STONES

RICHARD

RICHARD STONE — b. June 4, 1845 at Bolo Bog, Abbeyleix, Ireland
m. Dec. 25, 1871, Kate Amelia Williams (b. Dec 19 1845 in Toronto, d. 1924)
d. July 28, 1888, in his home in Artemesia Twp.

Their children:

Edna Isobel Stone — b. Nov. 17, 1873, at Beech Grove Farm, Stone Line
m. March 1, 1899, John Anderson
d. May 6, 1962 at Melfort, Saskatchewan

Benjamin Thurlow Stone — b. July 19, 1875, Beech Grove Farm
m. Laura - who presently returned to the U.S.A. and divorced him.
d. Oct. 9, 1935, at Nelson, B.C.

Ida May Stone — b. Oct. 8, 1876, at Beech Grove Farm
m. Jan 1, 1900, Thomas Fee of Holland Township
d. June 13, 1959, in Hamilton, Ontario

Nettie Victoria Stone — b. July 17, 1878, Beech Grove Farm
m. Dec. 30, 1904, William Banks
d. Nov. 12, 1946, in Alberta

William Ulric Stone — b. Oct. 19, 1879, Beech Grove Farm
m. Jan 13, 1909, Ethel Ross
d. July 31, 1962 at Manor, Sask.

Florence Elizabeth Stone — b. Jan. 13, 1882, Beech Grove Farm
d. Aug. 8, 1918 at Manor, Saskatchewan

Reginald Heber Orton Stone — b. Aug. 4, 1884, at Beech Grove Farm
m. Dec. 2, 1909, Dora Wilhemina Bertram
d. Jan. 29, 1941 in Washington, D.C. U.S.A.

Richard Wilbur Herbert Ira Stone — b. Feb. 17, 1886, at Beech Grove Farm
m. 1914, Margaret Greywatch
d. Oct. 10, 1966, in Springfield, Ill. U.S.A.

THE SCATTERED STONES

RICHARD

And what is faith ? The anchored trust that
at the core of things
Health, goodness, animating strength flow from
exhaustless springs;
That no star rolls unguided down the rings of
endless maze,
That no feet tread an aimless path through wastes
of empty days. Samuel Walter Foss

Following the marriage of Margaret Williams and Henry Stone in 1865 members of the Williams family naturally visited them in their Stone Settlement home. With Margaret's mother still engaged in teaching when her first Stone grandchildren were born it was either Jane or Katie Williams who went to their older sister's assistance when she was in need of help. So it was that Katie Williams and Richard Stone came to know each other well. They were married in the Williams home on Christmas Day in 1871 with Kate wearing a dark lustre dress that she herself, with her mother's assistance, had made. It had a voluminous skirt, a semi-fitted bodice and full sleeves, all topped off with a dainty white lace collar and small jabot. Richard wore his Grey County Volunteer's uniform, - dark pants, and scarlet tunic with gold-bordered upright collar, tabs on each shoulder and chevrons on the sleeves, a gold-coloured belt, and eight shining brass buttons down the front. Kate was twenty-six and Richard six months older.

To the new frame house standing on a slope beyond the grove of beech trees that he had left standing adjacent to the road, Richard brought his bride. That winter, while Richard worked steadily to clear another acre or so of land and at the same time garner a supply of fine logs that sawn, he'd use in the building of a larger barn, Katie became acquainted with her new relatives and neighbours, families like the Lynesses and Pattersons who were to be their friends through all the coming years. Presently children were born to them, Edna Isobel in November, 1873; Benjamin Thurlow in 1875; Ida May in 1876; Nettie Victoria in 1878; William Ulric in 1880, and Florence Elizabeth in 1882.

It was around 1877 that the hundred acres to the east of Richard's original hundred was offered for sale, and he and Katie decided that they should buy it . Area sawmills were offering a fair price for logs that, sawn into lumber, were carried by the railway to southern lumber firms and markets. Richard and Katie

believed that what they'd realize from the sale of logs plus what they'd receive from the sale of their several pigs would be enough to meet both capital and interest payments on Lot Five and that within a few years it could be fully theirs. But by 1880 markets for both lumber and hogs declined, and when Richard received less than six dollars for each pig, he recognized that with his current income it would be impossible to meet his mortgage payments. There were those from the area who had already gone to work in the great California forest and were receiving wages higher than any Grey County farmer could hope to realize from his land. Together Richard and Katie considered all the pros and cons of his going for a year or more to that far western state. When Mr. Fletcher, a neighbour, offered to cut and haul in the summer's crop of hay, and Jim Whittaker, Richard's cousin, and Willie his brother, to help Katie and the children with the chores on occasion, it was decided that Richard should go. Katie made one stipulation, that one-tenth of all that Richard should earn must be set aside for the Lord's work. From the time of their marriage, she had been troubled by their seeming inability to contribute a full tithe to the work of the local church and its missionary outreach.

So it was that in 1881 Richard seeded his cultivated fields to timothy and in March, 1882, two months after the birth of Baby Florence, boarded a train at Flesherton Station for Toronto, transferred to another bound for Chicago where a second change put him on one for California. On the first train he met an acquaintance who had already worked in its lumber camps. "Go", he advised Richard, "to such and such a camp, The working and living conditions there are better than in any other with which I had contact. They'll provide you with food and lodging in relatively comfortable buildings and pay you $60.00 a month besides." Richard accepted this advice and near Eureka, some forty or more miles northward from San Francisco, secured employment. Richard soon made friends with a fellow logger, an Englishman and a Methodist, Edgerly by name. Soon the two of them were walking into Eureka every second Saturday, their fortnightly afternoon off, to mail and pick up letters and to remain in the town overnight so they might attend the Sunday church service. Late Sunday afternoon they returned to camp ready to resume their work early Monday morning. Each night, sitting on the side of their bunks, Richard and Mr. Edgerly read a chapter in their pocket New Testaments, then knelt to pray for themselves, their loved ones and their fellow loggers. So they gained strength for daily living as followers of Christ and the assurance that their families were safe in God's loving care.

Back in Artemesia, Edna Stone, almost nine, and Ben, seven walked each alternate Saturday to the Flesherton Station store and Post Office to get their father's letter that had been a week on the way, and to mail their mother's

letter to him. Sometimes in his Richard enclosed a five dollar bill which Katie used to buy flour or other things needed to supplement the ground wheat he had left for their daily porridge, their own potatoes, garden produce, eggs and home-cured pork. They had milk from their cows, enough maple sugar to last for many months, and preserved wild strawberries and raspberries picked by the children in the summer. They had other fruit given them from their Grandma Stone's orchard and the occasional bag of apples brought down by their Uncle Ed from the Williams orchard in Holland Township so they managed very well. In the summer months the children weeded the garden, hoed the potato rows and picked potato bugs, fed and watered the hens and chickens and gathered in the eggs, brought home the cows and fed the calves, while Edna helped her mother with the milking, the pouring of the milk into milk pans in the underground milk house, and the subsequent skimming off of the cream from the chilled milk's surface. The older girls cared for the little ones when their mother was busy baking or churning or carding and spinning wool, and helped Ben bring in pails of water from the well and armsful of wood, split by Richard before his departure and piled in long rows outdoors, so that throughout each day a fire might burn in the iron cook stove which also heated the house. Edna, Ben and Ida were pupils in the log school house, and on Sundays all the family went across the road to attend Sunday School and the church service which followed, in the same building that had stood for years on their neighbour's farm. Their father had been Sunday School superintendent and for a time, until Mr. Lyness took over at the beginning of the next term, Katie continued to lead in his stead. The minister, as before, was guest for the Sunday noon meal at the Richard Stones before going on to his afternoon service elsewhere and thence back to the Priceville church in the evening. These weekly visits from one who was a true friend meant a great deal to Katie, and to the children too in that, as a man he helped make up a little for their father's absence.

Late in the autumn of 1883 a letter came bearing the wonderful news that Richard was returning to his family. If he didn't arrive on the night train a week later it would be because he'd be spending a few extra hours with his sister Lizzie in Toronto, in which case he'd arrive the following day. Though the children wanted to stay up to await their father's coming Katie sent them to bed as usual, Ben, Ulric and Nettie upstairs; Florence in her mother's bed in one of the rooms off the kitchen, and Edna and Ida in the other downstairs bedroom. As she'd done countless evenings over the twenty months, now past, Katie sat in the small rocking chair knitting on a child's long woollen stocking, alone in the big kitchen where the tea kettle on the stove hummed its gentle song. An hour or so later she heard the whistle of the train as it approached the road-crossing a mile and a half away and knew that if Richard had been on it she could expect him to arrive walking within the hour. When he came, both arms laden down

with his bag and bundles, Katie's joyous welcome and Richard's equally joyous response awakened the two older girls who came tumbling out into the kitchen to share their parents' happiness. Presently they were sent back to bed, with Florence, still asleep, placed between them. When the latter woke in the morning and realized where she was she clambered out and ran back to her mother's room to discover a stranger in her place in bed. For many days little Flossie looked askance at this tall man with reddish curling hair and beard who seemingly had usurped her place in her mother's affections and who wanted to hold her, as he did her brothers and sisters, on his knee. She'd have nothing to do with him until little by little she realized he was indeed her father, to be trusted and loved.

Great was the excitement in the Stone household that morning as the children, especially the younger ones, became acquainted again with him of whom their memories had grown dim. There was his own presence, and there were also things he'd brought with him that included a basket of Sacramento grapes. There were the comings and goings of Stone grandparents, of uncles and aunts and cousins and of the neighbours, all happy to see their father home! There were the things he told them about California and the other places and sights he'd seen and of the experiences he'd had. Then, after the chores were done and supper was over, there were the piles of gold pieces that, piled on the kitchen table, he let them handle and play with, since he said, they'd probably never again have an opportunity to do so! Nor did they!

When the Lord's tenth was set aside there was enough of Richard's earnings left to pay off most of the mortgage on Lot Five, to buy a team of horses to take the place of the oxen he'd sold on his departure (which he'd presently replace for doing work in the bush) and to purchase a fine double-seated democrat in which the whole family could ride in comfort and style behind the team that would take them on occasion to shop, to see the sights or attend a gathering or celebration in one of the villages around, and once in a while even on a trip to Woodford and Meaford to see their Uncle Robert, their Uncle Alfred and Aunt Sarah and their Williams cousins. There was enough for the buying of a few farm tools and implements and yards of cloth from the woollen mills which their mother could make into finer garments than the heavier ones cut from her own homespun materials.

Late the following summer a baby boy was born to Richard and Katie and named Reginald Heber Orton Stone. What significance the name Orton had is not recorded, but both parents were fond of singing, especially the "new" hymns of an English Church minister, Bishop Reginald Heber, that included such favourites as "Holy, Holy, Holy, Lord God Almighty, early in the morning our song

shall rise to Thee"; "By cool Siloam's shady rill"; "Brightest and Best of the Songs of the Morning"; "From Greenland's Icy Mountains"; "God who Touchest Earth with Beauty" and others of appealing imagery, all expressing Christian truths dear to Richard and his wife. They probably dreamed and hoped that their little son might himself possess some of the qualities of mind and heart belonging to Bishop Heber. Reggie, as he was called in his younger years, had eyes and facial features more closely resembling those of his father than any of the other children. The final child of Richard and Katie was born in the winter of 1886. They had difficulty deciding on his name. Katie insisted he must be called Richard after his father. They both agreed that it must include Ira, - Ira B. Sankey being the celebrated composer and singer of Gospel songs and hymns very popular at the time - but for a third name they couldn't agree. One favoured Wilbur and the other Herbert, so all four were given to this youngest son, Richard Wilbur Herbert Ira, who later chose to discard the middle two. He was called Richie normally until, grown up, he wished to be known as Richard.

Richard Sr. and Katie, both earnest Christians, sought to live according to their best understanding of the mind and will of Christ, and to bring up their children in obedience to the vows they made when they presented them for infant baptism and promised to "bring them up in the fear and admonition of the Lord". As a means to this end they observed daily family worship in their home, father or mother reading part of or a whole chapter from the Bible, on conclusion of which the family members knelt by the side of their chairs or ben ch while the other parent led them in prayer, after which all joined in the Lord's Prayer, earlier memorized by the children as each grew old enough. In the evenings these knelt in turn at the knee of a parent to "say" his or her own prayers before going to their beds. All the family attended the Sunday Church Service, even the tiniest ones who were early taught to keep quiet and still throughout the service and who absorbed a great deal of its meaning. There was always the earlier held Sunday School and the minister's presence with them at Sunday dinner. Sunday too was a day for listening to stories read by their mother or big sister Edna, for calling on their grandparents, for memorizing Bible verses, for walks around the farm or in the bush, and for singing together the great hymns of the church or gospel songs from the Moody and Sankey song book. It was a special day, and a happy one.

As well as actively supporting the work of the local congregation, both Richard and Katie were members of the Temperance Society and concerned for the social well-being of the community. They were interested in the missionary outreach of the Church that,in the Methodist Church at that time,focused on the Indians in Ontario's north and across Canada's western plains. Richard, having grown up in a home that feared the influence of the Roman Catholic Church, was

a member of the Orange Order. His children were always to remember one Twelfth of July celebration held at Flesherton Station. With their mother they watched the parade of district lodges, enjoyed the music of the pipe and drum bands, sat through the speeches, and later found interest in the activity around them as Katie talked to this acquaintance or that, thus catching up on news of friends in other communities in a day before rural telephone communication was dreamed of. Finally, as the assemblage began to break up and the Orangemen to return in scattered groups to the main street, the Stones followed that they might be ready whenever Richard was to climb the east hill where, near its crest, he had tied the team with attached democrat in the shade of roadside trees. As the children and their mother passed along the far side of the street they saw the saloon keeper standing outside his door and heard him urging the men as each group came along, to "Come in and have a drink! It's on me! Come along in, my friends, and celebrate!" They saw their father, the only one amongst his immediate group to ignore the invitation, continue steadily past the saloon. "Never," said Katie to the young Stones, "forget how your father was brave to stand alone this day and not yield to temptation!"

At the beginning of the year 1888, Edna Stone having written her "entrance to High School examinations" in Markdale, the first pupil from the Stone Line School to do so, passing with high enough honours to win a cash prize (the first coin of her own that she ever possessed) went to live with the Afred Williams family in Meaford that she might continue her education. In mid-July it would seem that Richard may have taken the rest of the family by democrat to Meaford to visit with his sister Sarah and Katie's brother Alfred and their household, and after a day there to bring Edna and possibly Susie Gowan back with them, while leaving Nettie Stone behind for a longer visit with her cousins. On July 26 Richard came in from the hay field complaining of severe abdominal pain. When such showed no sign of abating some one drove to Flesherton (perhaps Edna and Ben in the democrat) to ask Dr. Christoe to come as soon as possible. No sure account has been preserved regarding the details of the next two days, but Dr. Christoe's treatment failed to alleviate the pain. Richard, realizing that his condition was serious, was troubled that Nettie was not at home. His cousin, Dick Whittaker, the proud owner of a new buggy and a driving horse, offered to go post-haste to Meaford to get Nettie, a return trip of over fifty miles, and his offer was gratefully accepted. In the meantime Katie, anxious to do whatever might be possible to help her husband, asked if there was anything she could give him to eat or drink. " I'd like some cold buttermilk", he said, so one of the children hurried to the milk-house, built cave-like into the base of a small hill nearby, and brought back a pitcherful of the buttermilk they all like to drink. Of it Richard drank deeply but his pain did not diminish till the morning of the next day. They thought he was better, but when Dr. Christoe came he

said, "Richard, you have about two hours left. Have you made your will?You've had inflammation of the bowels, and there's no hope".

And so indeed it was. In a day before surgery was known or if known not commonly practised in the treatment of appendicitis, there was little doctors could do to treat an acute case. Dr. Christoe drew up a will according to Richard's directions and his signature was witnessed by a couple of the neighbours. Dr. Christoe informed the Whittakers and Richard's parents of Richard's impending death as he drove past on his way back to Flesherton and soon the house was filled with relatives. In the meantime Richard admonished his children to be goodalways, and to listen to and help their mother. The assembled crowd accepting the doctor's pronouncement as final, did not pray for Richard's life to be prolonged but instead sang hymns of assurance, of the certainty of God's eternal love, of the joys of heaven, and of the reunion there of loved ones. Suddenly Richard's face was transfigured by a look of great wonder and joy. "Look, Katie, look!" he cried as he raised his head upward from the pillow, then fell back with life extinct. To all within the room who had seen his glorified face and heard his cry of wonder it was plain that he had had a vision of the heaven he was about to enter. Whatever doubts any of them may have had about the existence of a spiritual realm beyond the bounds of this earth were forever swept away. They were awed and humbled, and comforted too in the assurance that Richard had but gone before them into that better world which God has prepared for those who love Him.

The funeral service was conducted in the beech grove across the lane from the house as neither house nor nearby church could accommodate the great assemblage of folk who gathered to pay their last respects to one whom they had respected and loved. Rev. Mr. Ottowell, a former minister and a great friend of Richard and Katie's, had a part in the service which was conducted by their pastor at the time, Rev. J. Shilton. Present were not only the folk of the Stone Settlement but Williams relatives, Methodists from far and near, Grey County Volunteers and many Orangemen. Richard's body was dressed in his Volunteer's uniform, and the cortege that followed the hearse stretched for over a mile along the road leading to Flesherton and its cemetery. The obituary that appeared a few days later in the Flesherton Advance read as follows: " On July 28, Saturday last, at his late residence, Artemesia, after a brief illness of three days, died Sergeant Richard Stone, aged forty-three years. Deceased was a long-time resident of Artemesia and very much respected. He became a member of Flesherton Volunteer Company in 1866 and never failed to attend drill from that time till the day of his death except when such was quite impossible. He was a Christian in the highest and best sense of the term. His death is universally regretted in this district and whereever he was known. He was sergeant in #6 Company

Volunteers, and a member of the Orange Order. On Monday last his remains were interred in Flesherton Cemetery, attended by the largest funeral cortege ever seen in this locality. The last sad rites at the grave were performed by the Orangemen and the Volunteers, the latter under the command of Lieut. J. J. Field. Rev. J. Shilton officiated. The Flesherton Brass Band headed the procession."

There were those who felt that Richard might have lived if he had not drunk the cold buttermilk that had laxative qualities. Years later when it was suggested that Katie might possibly be eligible for a military pension because of Richard's long membership in the Grey County Regiment of Volunteers, Mr. M. K. Richardson of Flesherton, a former member of the Legislature, wrote to the sitting member, Mr. I. B' Lucas of Markdale: "Perhaps you may recollect Mr. Stone. He joined the Company of Volunteers on its first formation in 1866, and continued a member until his death. A finer type of citizen-soldier I never knew. In physique, in discipline, in ardent loyalty, in conduct and morals, in all that goes to make up a model soldier and citizen, he was without a peer in his company." It is not known whether the proposed pension was granted or not but if it was it would seem not to have been until Katie was living at Manor, with little income to call her own.

Richard's sudden death was a tremendous shock to her who had loved him with all her heart. Katie didn't doubt that all was well with him in the life beyond, yet how was she to live without the one whose companionship and love had literally meant everything to her? How could she alone, fulfil the hopes and dreams they both had had for the children? How could she even feed and clothe them in a day when even with the father's daily toil it was difficult enough to make ends meet? There'd be no public assistance of any kind, and she'd eight children, the eldest fourteen and one-half and the youngest scarcely two and one-half! It was through Mr. Ottowell that she received courage to go on. He reminded her, as another had done years before, that it is not in our own strength we deal overcomingly with life and its problems but as we accept the guidance and strengthening of God's Holy Spirit. "You must live each day" he said, "in the faith that God loves you and your children. He will never leave you nor forsake you. In ways beyond anything you can now think of as possible, He will work with you and others for good. Your part is to live one day at a time trusting Him for that day's need, and each day you will find that His grace is indeed sufficient for you."

That summer Williams relatives with the help of certain of the neighbours finished up the haying and harvested the crops. In September, Ben thirteen and already taller than his mother, mastered the difficult art for a young lad of

guiding the team, holding the heavy plough steady and turning row upon row of even furrows. In the winter he worked in the bush with perhaps his grand - father's hired man and so was born his love of the forests and his sense of being at home among great trees. He never enjoyed ploughing, perhaps because of his steadily increasing height, but with others to give him a hand crops were planted and harvested; buildings and fences were kept in repair; cattle and pigs, sheep and poultry were fed and marketed; firewood was sawn and split; the garden work and unending chores were done, and the children who shared in much of the work grew and developed. For a time they had less acreage in crop and fewer animals than they would have had had Richard been alive, but even with a reduced income they managed to pay the taxes and have enough for food and clothing. Katie's work was never done, and often it seemed to the children that they too had no respite from stable, house, or garden chores. Thus, they early learned responsibility and the importance of doing their work well. Ulric (Will) had, like Ben, to cease attending school when still a mere lad, a great disappointment to their Mother, in order that the farm work get done. There seemed no help for it as far as her two older boys were concerned, but for the other children it should be different! With the help of Katie's elder brother, Robert Williams of Woodford and the kindness of Alfred and Sarah Williams at Meaford, Edna returned to the latters' home at the close of the summer vacation in 1888 to continue her education.

Edna, on receiving her Third Class Teaching Certificate from the Meaford Model School at age seventeen, returned to teach in the fine stone schoolhouse built by her cousin Eva's husband, Harry Spicer, with the assistance of his brother. This building still stands to the east of Beech Grove Farm in the Stone Settlement though it is no longer used for educational purposes, but as a summer home by a city family. After three years or more of teaching with a Third Class Certificate, Edna went to Owen Sound and by working part-time while studying in the Collegiate Institute, completed the entrance requirements to Normal School. On graduating from Ottawa Normal with honours and a Second Class Teaching Certificate, Edna joined the many Ontario folk who, in the nineties, went to "The Northwest" to assess the possibilities awaiting those prepared to begin life anew on the broad prairies then being opened up for settlement. At Moosomin in the future province of Assiniboia that later became Saskatchewan, Edna taught for a year before returning to Grey County and two more years' teaching prior to her marriage in 1899.

When Edna Stone arrived at Moosomin in January, 1896, she was met at the station by a former Artemesian interested in meeting and welcoming the new teacher to the "North West". John Anderson had, in 1889 arrived in the area some sixteen or more miles west of the Manitoba border and from an

earlier settler had rented a homestead to which he brought his parents and the younger members of their family. The Andersons had lived to the east in Artemesia and the Stones at the west so though their fathers may earlier have known one another, John and Edna had never met. Their common Artemesian bond however led to Edna finding in the Anderson home a "home away from home" during the year she taught at Moosomin. When she returned to Ontario her friendship with John continued. They were married at Beech Grove Farm on March 1st 1899, and shortly thereafter returned to the Anderson farm at Moosomin where they remained until after that year's seeding was completed.

By 1897-98 the Canadian Pacific Railway Company had decided to build a second east-west railway line across the southern prairies, mid-way between their transcontinental main line and the Canada - United States border. In the late autumn of 1898 John Anderson had gone south from Moosomin and with two cousins and a friend followed the railway's surveying stakes that led westward from Souris, Manitoba. When they came to the north-south-west Cannington Manor Trail they chose the lots of land for which they were to make entry with the Department of the Interior at Ottawa. Included was one for John's father as well as one for John himself. The said trail ran south-westward from Moosomin and past Cannington Manor on the hills of Moose Mountain where, around 1880, a group of well-to-do English gentry had come via Moosomin, with the intention of establishing a Canadian manor that should bear the name of one located in the vicinity of their English homes. With local materials they built a large manor house said to contain well over thirty rooms, racing stables, and a village in which their retainers might live. Needless to say, the promoters of the project found it impossible to reproduce in the wilds of central Canada the conditions of life that they had known in England. By-passed by both C. P. R. lines, the Cannington Manor "gentry" presently returned to their homeland with certain of those who had been in their employ. Many of the latter remained, some to take up homesteads and others such as artisans, blacksmiths and store-keepers, to set themselves up in a business capacity in new villages that were to spring up along the railway lines, one of which, because of its location by the Trail, was to be named "Manor". Of Cannington Manor itself little remains but the empty formerly palatial stone manor house, the stone stables and the church building (All Saints Anglican). Located some twelve miles north-east of Manor these have become a local tourist attraction.

In the spring of 1899 after the seed grain was in the ground of the rented Moosomin farm, John and Edna Anderson made their way south (was it by way of the Cannington Manor trail or over the prairie itself?) to the lots for which the Andersons had filed claims. There on the one that was to be their own about three-quarters of a mile west of the Trail, they lived in a tent in the months

between seeding and harvest while John "broke" virgin soil in preparation for its seeding the following spring. When the crop at Moosomin had been cut and the threshing done, John returned to the south once more to complete residence requirements and to build a house for the Anderson families. During the summer he may have constructed a sod stable to house their oxen or horses. From logs cut from trees growing around sloughs or on Moose Mountain, each squared and placed in an upright position, he built the walls of their future home that he may have roofed with sods. John was back at Moosomin before Edna gave birth to their first child on December 31st, 1899, the last day of the nineteenth century. Named William Richard, he was known during his childhood as Willie. By the next spring the former Artemesians - the Hoggs, Cairns and Andersons - had become permanent settlers near the junction of the future railway line and the Cannington Manor Trail.

It is not known when Archie Cairns began continuous residence on his homestead but before arrangements for leaving his former home in Artemesia were completed, Ulrich (Will) Stone had accepted Archie's invitation to take a free ride to the North-West in the Cairns' rented railway box car, if he would care for its contents, including livestock and horses, throughout the journey from Flesherton Station to at least Souris in Manitoba. Will, anxious to see for himself if the glowing reports concerning the free land available to new settlers were justified, was glad of the opportunities the trip presented. Only true Never before had he been able to travel any distance from the Stone Settlement. In the quarters provided for its attendant at one end of the settler's car, there was doubtless a window through which Will could view the countryside as he journeyed - to Bolton or West Toronto Junctions, north through Peel and Simcoe Counties to Muskoka and Parry Sound Districts, on to Sudbury and its rocks, past innumerable small lakes inland from Lakes Huron and Superior whose northern shores the railway line skirted now and then; on again to Rat Portage, to Winnipeg and thence across the already settled fertile plains of Manitoba.

As the new railway line under construction southwestward from Souris did not reach Manor until mid-summer of the next year (1900) Archie's effects had to be transported on from "the end of steel", by other means, probably by the horses and wagons carried in his settlers car, while the livestock went on by foot. On arrival in the Manor area Will was favourably impressed by the opportunities awaiting new settlers on the prairies so, on July 29, 1899, he made entry with the Department of the Interior in Ottawa for a quarter section of land in Township Eight, Range One, West of the Third Meridian, namely N.E. 4-8-1W2 the same being some thirty odd miles west of the Manitoba border and less than fifty north of that of the District of Assiniboia and North Dakota. On Will's return to Ontario after several weeks absence he was not at first recognized by the

folk of the Stone Settlement because of the bushy red beard he had grown. Thenceforth he was always to have a mustache as such hid scars on his upper lip that had resulted from a dog bite received in his early years. In addition to continuing with the regular work of the Beech Grove Farm while his brothers Reggie and Richie studied at Durham High School and his sister Florence completed her secondary school and Model School studies in the same town, Will in the months ahead concentrated on felling maple and hemlock trees in the family bush and hauling logs to a local sawmill for conversion into lumber that eventually should be taken to "Assiniboia" for the construction of a fine house and barn.

~~It is not known when~~ Will ~~again~~ journeyed west ~~but it was~~ in time ~~for him~~ to "break" fifteen acres of virgin prairie land and build a sod shack on his homestead prior to January 1, 1901 at which time he took up residence thereon. It may be that Reggie took over the management of the home farm at the close of the school year in the early summer of 1900. Will, in Assiniboia, did not at first have a team or farm implements of his own so probably secured the use of such in return for work done for another settler or settlers in the area. In any case, he seeded his first fifteen acres in the spring of 1901 and that year broke an additional fifteen acres. By 1902 he had acquired three horses and the necessary plough, harrows and wagon, had thirty acres in crop, and that year broke a further twenty acres. During periods when work on the land was not feasible he did stone masonry and carpentry here and there throughout the District. He laid the stone foundation for the first grain elevator erected in Saskatoon and of others, including that at Lumsden, that later were to stand beside a railway line running northward from Saskatoon. He also helped with the construction of certain of the first buildings built in Manor and laid its first sidewalk. With money so earned he acquired a second homestead and later two additional quarter sections nearby. Will's second property, immediately south-east of the village of Manor, had previously been entered in the name of another settler who built thereon a frame shack that was to be the first prairie home of Kate and her younger children when they too became residents of the District of Assiniboia in the spring of 1903.

In 1902 Kate had made entry in her own name for a quarter section adjacent to Manor and Reggie, on attaining his eighteenth birthday, the required age for filing an entry claim, did the same in October, 1902. It is not known when, in that year, he went west, doubtless to help Will in the breaking and other work on his two homesteads and perhaps to begin the required breaking on that granted to his mother. In the meantime Richie carried on with the operation of Beech Grove Farm until a tenant was found for the same, a Mr. Irwin who was later to become its owner and whose son Bert Irwin and his wife were

to live thereon until Bert's death in 1973.

In March, 1903, an auction sale of livestock and such farm equipment and household articles as were not being taken to the west was held at Beech Grove Farm that netted Kate approximately $750.00. The neighbours gathered one evening to say "Good-bye" to the Stones, to wish them well and to present Kate with a wooden rocking chair that she was to use and treasure until the end of her earthly life. It, with other furniture, household goods, farm tools and equipment, possibly a couple of bred cows and a team of horses, and probably the well-seasoned lumber, were loaded into a "settler's" freight car at the railway siding in Flesherton Station. If livestock were included, Richie too would travel, at no additional cost, in the "settler's" car to care for them enroute. Kate, Nettie, Florence and perhaps Edna Anderson and her two small children, Willie and Mary, were passengers in a "Colonist Coach" - that had an equipped kitchen at one end where travellers could, if they so desired, prepare their own meals enroute from their own food supplies. Edna had, that winter, come east to have a tiny silver tube inserted in a troublesome tear duct of one of Willie's eyes in a Toronto hospital. They had visited with Ontario relatives and Edna may have timed their return trip to coinside with the journey west of her mother and sisters, and so relieve them of all anxiety in respect to change of trains at Winnipeg. There, they probably boarded a "mixed train", comprised of one passenger coach and a number of freight cars including "settler's" cars, that took them on to their destination at Manor and the welcomes that awaited them there.

The small shack on Will's farm near Manor may have reminded Kate of the log cabin in which she had lived as a child when her parents, with their children, had moved from a settled community to take up residence in the virgin forest of Holland Township in The Queen's Bush, that later became the Ontario counties of Grey and Bruce. Both shack and log cabin were small crudely built buildings lacking material comforts but, instead of the never-ending forest that had surrounded the log cabin, the limitless prairie stretched, for the most part treeless because of the then relatively frequent prairie grass fires, as far as eye could see beyond the shack in all directions. That spring the three brothers did no breaking of virgin lands, but concentrated before and after seeding of grain, on building not far from the shack, a commodious well constructed house with the lumber Will had prepared earlier in Ontario. Into it the family moved on June 1st, 1903. Its freshly plastered walls were still quite wet and the resulting dampness was later believed to have been a contributing factor in triggering the rheumatoid arthritis from which kate was to suffer thereafter for over twenty-one years.

No record in ordered form was set down in respect to the family's early life on the prairies. Florence, already a public school teacher in Ontario may have, shortly after their arrival, secured a summer teaching position in an area school that functioned only in the months from around the first of May until mid-autumn and remained closed during the cold weather when children would have found it difficult if not impossible to attend regularly. It may have been after harvesting operations were completed in the autumn of 1903 that Will drove Richie north to Moosomin where he was to complete his High School studies. Richie later attended Normal School in Regina and thereafter taught in a one-roomed elementary school. Nettie, as in Ontario, remained at home with her mother while continuing, probably, as in Ontario, to be dressmaker serving needs of other families in the community. Once in a while Ben, in between his periods of employment as lumberman or carpenter, visited the family at Manor, at which times he helped Will and Heber, busy from early spring until the autumn "freeze-up" with farm operations and the necessary "breaking". Fortunately the homesteads of both Kate and Reggie were in such close proximity to Will's farm at Manor that residence requirements were waived for them both.

In 1907 or early 1908 Kate returned to Ontario to spend some weeks with her daughter Ida and her family, to visit with her brother Ed Williams and Stone Line relatives and friends. During her absence Florence, who is known to have taught in the Manor School throughout the year 1908 and possibly for part of 1907, may have been housekeeper for Will, - Reggie and Richie having already gone to the United States to prepare for the ministry of the Christian Church. In the Fee home Kate was able, in spite of badly swollen and very painful joints in hands and knees, to assist Ida in the care of her twin babies, Laura and Lilian who, born in May, 1907 had survived attacks of pneumonia suffered in the late summer but who still were suffering from bealing ears and associated ailments. While there Kate's brother Robert came from Meaford to visit with her as did her brother Mark and his wife Bella from Corbetton. Their reminiscences of their early years in the Queen's Bush were of great interest to seven year old Florence Fee. Though Kate, dependent on canes for walking, must have found getting on and off trains very difficult, she travelled by train from Holland Centre to Flesherton Station before returning again to Ida's and her trip back to Manor.

In January, 1909, Will and his fiancee Ethel Ross were married. Prior to Ethel coming into the home Kate accepted the invitation of Edna and John Anderson to become a member of their household. The following year she went to Salem, Oregon, to care for Loise, the baby daughter of Reggie, long since known as Heber, and his wife Dora, both of whom were full-time students

in Willamette University. There she remained until Heber, on securing his Bachelor of Divinity degree, was appointed to a pastorate in Montana and Dora had given up her law ptractice. On Kate's return to Canada she went to Forestburg, where, in the home of her daughter Nettie and husband Will Banks, she benefitted from Alberta's sunshine and drier air, her crippling and consequent suffering having grown more severe in Oregon's damper climate. She remained for some years with the Banks who made her feel she was indeed a loved member of their family. The latter years of her life were spent at Manor where, increasingly helpless, she was cared for by Edna and John Anderson and their young people. During the many years when Kate's crippled fingers could no longer use a paring knife, needle, crochet hook or knitting needles, she returned to composing verse that, dealing with her Christian faith and experience, the beauties and wonders of nature, current events and national concerns, were printed in local newspapers or the widely-read Montreal Witness, to bring pleasure and spiritual blessing and inspiration to many. This writing and the letters of appreciation she received from many readers, helped compensate for the many things she could no longer do. Ida's coming to be with her and to assist in her care throughout the autumn of 1923 brought her happiness and comfort. She lived on for another year in the Anderson home where she died in December, 1924. On the cards announcing her death Edna had verses printed that Kate had composed on the occasion of her daughter Florence's passing in August, 1918:

"We find no place for weeping
When you are now so blessed,
Safe in the Saviour's keeping
And gathered with the blest.

Could we but see your gladness
Amid that company
The joy would clase the sadness
Far from our hearts away."

Kate's body rests with that of Florence in the cemetery at Manor, where those of John and Edna Anderson and Ethel and Will Stone were also to be interred.

THE SCATTERED STONES

SARAH

SARAH STONE
- b. July 23, 1847 in Innisfil Township, Simcoe County Ontario.
- m. 1870, Alfred Williams, brother of her sister-in-law Margaret.
- d. March 8, 1934, at Govan, Saskatchewan.

Their Children:

Amelia Maud(Amy) Williams
- b. 1871, Holland Township, Ontario
- m. 1895, John McCartney of Meaford, Ont.
- d. October 26, 1900, at Rat Portage (Kenora) Ont. (interred there)

Elizabeth Jane Williams
- b. 1873, Holland Township, Ontario
- m. June 12, 1914, in Edmonton, Alberta.

Martha Pearse (Pearsie) Williams
- b. 1876 (?) Holland Township, Ontario.
- m. 1901, St. Clair Malcolm of Rat Portage
- d. 1952, Saskatchewan.

Robert Guy Lorne Williams
- b. March 3, 1878, Williamsford Station (Holland Centre) Ontario
- m. Septemtber 13, 1913, Wilhelmina Mary Warwick
- d. November 24, 1954 in Saskatoon, Saskatchewan.

Ina Minerva Williams
- b. March 8, 1882, Williamsford Station, Ontario
- m. 1909, George Henry Phelps Latham in Kenora, Ont.
- d. 1943, in Edmonton, Alberta.

Mary Ann(Annie) Williams
- b. March 8, 1882, Williamsford Station, Ontario
- m. June 22, 1904, Thomas Proudlock of Kenora
- d. June 10, 1945, in Kenora, Ontario.

THE SCATTERED STONES

SARAH

Fresh air and sunshine, flowers and health and love,
These are endowments if we learn to prize them;
The wise man's treasures, better worth than gold,
And none but fools and wicked men despise them!
From the Flesherton Advance, July 11, 1889

Sarah, second daughter of William and Martha Whittaker Stone, was from childhood her mother's dependable helper to whom was entrusted the care of the younger children and their motherless cousin, Bella Haslam. Though Sarah's attendance at the log school about a mile to the west on the Stone Line was doubtless far from regular, she nevertheless secured a quite adequate basic education, perhaps to the level of Grade Five or Six which was considered excellent at the time. As a young woman she worked as maid or cook in city homes, probably in Toronto though she may also have spent a brief time in the United States prior to her marriage in 1870 to Alfred Williams of Holland Township.

Alfred first met Sarah in February, 1865, when she and other members of the Stone family attended the marriage of Sarah's brother Henry to Alfred's older sister Margaret at the Williams home some eighteen miles north of the Stone Settlement. In the years that followed members of the two families became better acquainted with each other as now and then the Williams sisters and brothers visted Margaret and Henry in their new home. Presently Alfred married Hannah, surname unknown, who died, perhaps in childbirth in 1869. Alfred, bereft of his wife, soon began to think of marrying again. When or how he established close contact with Sarah is not recorded, but she accepted his offer of marriage and so began the happy relationship that existed between them until Alfred's death in 1914.

Alfred doubtless had a house of his own to which he brought his new bride but where it was located is not now known. He does not seem to have had a farm so may have been one of those engaged in laying the roadbed of the railway that was-to-be on that section that ran northward to the east of the Williams pioneer home. Or he may have been employed by the man (Mr. Perry or Mr. Greenaway) who, when the route of the proposed railway had been surveyed and the location of its stations determined, recognized the value a sawmill would have to both the pioneer settlers and to its owner, and who forthwith built a mill with steam-powered engines by the north branch of the Saugeen River where it crossed Holland Township's Thirty Sideroad not far from its intersection

with the Toronto Sydenham Road and in close proximity to the site of the future "Williamsford Station". With the help of local men, he began the sawing of lumber for the construction of houses that should be available for rent or purchase by future mill workers, and of a store or two to serve their needs and those of earlier families in the area. Alfred Williams undoubtedly shared in the erection of frame buildings that presently constituted the thriving village, known as Williamsford Station for almost twenty years until its inhabitants decided that it should have its own name distinct from that of Williamsford, the earlier village four miles to the west on the Garafraxa Road at Thirty Sideroad whose needs the "Station" was originally intended to serve. Long a village in its own right, as prosperous and almost as large as Williamsford, the name its residents chose, namely Holland Centre, was one befitting its location at the geographical heart of Holland Township.

Though little is known of the doings of Sarah and Alfred from 1870 to 1876 or thereabouts, letters preserved in the old trunks in the stone house of Sarah's parents and others written to her brother William in British Columbia have provided some information regarding themselves and their family from 1876 on to the end of the century.

Prior to 1876, perhaps from 1873 when the first trains began to provide transportation for goods and people between Grey County and the more developed south-eastern part of the province, Alfred set up or acquired a General Store in the developing village of Williamsford Station. There in living quarters that were part of the building, several of their children were born. Business would seem to have been sufficiently good to warrant Alfred's employing a helper who in addition to "keeping the books", may have done much of the ordering of goods from Toronto as well as acting as a sales clerk. In 1878 or thereabouts Alfred bought a "bush farm" north of Lily Oak, some four miles east of the village, employed three men to work with him there and apparently a fourth to assist in the store. At least three of these men "lived in", so that Sarah had to care for their needs for food, beds, laundry and clothes' mending, as well as those of her own husband and children. Some time before the birth of her fourth child it was arranged that her cousin Emma Whittaker come to help out in the Williams' home for a period of several months. Of the baby Robert Guy Lorne, who was to be Sarah and Alfred's only son, Emma wrote: "He is like the Irishman's potatoes. A bushel of him would fill a barrel! He'll be four weeks old tomorrow." The following year Sarah said in a letter to her parents: "My health has been good all summer, and determination to overcome all obstacles has been strong. Today (Sunday) Alfred is out with the minister. Amy and Elizabeth Jane are going to school every day. Amy is to go into the Third Reader (Grade Five) by Christmas. Martha Pearse grows more like her uncle

Richard (Stone) every day, - nothing seems to bother her! Guy is pretty much over the convulsions he had this past summer." About a year and a half after this letter was written Sarah, in March 1882, gave birth to twin girls, Ina Minerva and Mary Ann, and normally called Ina and Annie. Martha Pearse was known as Pearsie and Elizabeth Jane as Janey. One of the twins was very feeble at birth and not expected to survive. At one seemingly critical juncture Sarah told Janey to go in haste for the doctor whose home was on the crest of a low hill. It was later thought that Janey had over-extended her strength in her frantic uphill run, and this may have been a contributing factor to the ill-health that was hers in the coming years. She had recurring epileptic siezures, and also may have suffered from a weakened heart.

In the year prior to the birth of the twins, Alfred Williams is thought to have been the one in charge of the building of a Methodist Church in the village. The new church was to take the place of a log chapel built twenty-three years earlier on Holland Township's Twenty Sideroad, a mile and a quarter to the north and about two-thirds of a mile from Alfred's boyhood home. From the time of their arrival in the Queen's Bush in 1850, his parents William and Margaret Pearse Williams, had been conscious of the need of their own family and of other pioneer families to meet together for the worship of God and for mutual strengthening in Christian faith and living. They began immediately to conduct religious services in their own home, services that were attended by many of their neighbours in the years before and after the first visits of saddle-bag preachers to the area. Presently, through their participation in the Sunday worship at the Williams home and the Class Meetings that followed, other men of strong conviction were giving leadership to Classes meeting in homes throughout the Township. All felt the need of a central place of worship and the full-time service of a qualified minister. By 1857 they had decided that unitedly they could pay a minister's salary, and so to ask the Conference to appoint a preacher to work amonst them and to themselves builda log chapel to serve as centre for New Connexion Methodist work in Holland Township which, with the graveyard adjoining, they'd call Mount Zion. This log building in whose construction Alfred, as a lad of seventeen had doubtless shared, was by 1880-81 in need of extensive repairs. A larger more modern structure was needed and since new village inhabitants had no means of transportation other than their own legs it was decided that a larger frame church should be erected in the village as it was more centrally located for most of the congregation. This, with its straight-backed wooden seats, pulpit and furnishings, made by the members themselves, served the Holland Centre area Methodists until 1905 when a larger red brick church was constructed by the main street. The old church was bought by the Township and for forty or fifty years served as the Township Hall. When this was replaced by a larger cement block Community Hall, what had been the

first frame church was dismantled and its still fine timbers (some of which had probably come from Alfred's bush) were used to construct a "new" building elsewhere by its purchaser.

Sarah Williams was always concerned to maintain close connections with Stone Settlement relatives. After the inauguration of rail service the Stones could meet her and her young family at Flesherton Station and they in turn could make the eighteen mile trip to Williamsford Station more easily than by team-drawn sleigh or democrat. Each Christmas, season she, Alfred and the children visited in the old stone house of her childhood where her mother spared no effort to make Christmas Day a festive occasion for all the Stones, especially the grandchildren that included Henry's seven, Edward's seven, Sarah's six Richard's eight and Lizzie's two. Certain of these cousins were to have life-long memories of the great pile of young Stones tumbling in a heap together and playing out-of-doors with their unmarried uncle William Arthur while their parents visited together in the kitchen-living room. Another remembrance was of the first Christmas decorations that they had ever seen (apart from the home-made kind), brought by their Aunt Sarah from the Williams store.

Sarah not only kept in touch with her relatives but retained the sense of responsibility for their well-being that had been hers since childhood. When her sister Lizzie, separated from her husband Sam Gowan, was left with the care of two small children, Sarah and Alfred took Susie, the older Gowan child, into their home that Lizzie might do full-time maternity nursing in Toronto's General Hospital. So it was that Susie, in company with her Williams cousins and the village children, received her public school education in the clap - board school west of Williamsford Station on Thirty Sideroad.

It was late in 1883 or early 1884, probably after Alfred had sold his bush farm from which he had cut and sold its large trees and perhaps after he had found a buyer for the store, that he bought a farm close to the town of Meaford. The fact that the older girls, Amy and Susie Gowan, would soon be completeing their elementary school studies and they and the younger children would necessarily have to leave home to secure a secondary education if the family remained in Williamsford Station, may have been factors in their choice of Meaford as their next place of residence. Their new farm was divided in two by the Big Head River so that twenty acres lay across the river from the portion on which were the house and stables. There was sufficient cultivable land for the raising of two or three cows, a number of young cattle and some pigs on occasion. Unhappily they found by the first summer that raising fowl was not feasible as mink and weasels also making their homes by the river, soon began raiding the duck and chicken pens. Though Sarah succeeded in shooting at

least one weasel the small blood-sucking animals continued to kill the young birds so they soon decided to sell those that remained. Presently the grown hens were sold as well, partly because they too were in danger from the mink but also because their scratching was working havoc in the unfenced garden and potato patch. Sarah, over the years, greatly regretted the fact that they could not raise poultry which she considered would have brought them in more ready cash than butter from an extra cow.

One of their first reactions to their new home was to feel closed in on every side by the hills that stood fairly close around them and by the thickets that grew along the river that flooded its banks in the spring season. They did have a good garden and plenty of wild fruit as strawberries, red and black raspberries, gooseberries and grapes grew in great profusion in the slash and by the swamp. These the children picked, many of the raspberries for barter at six cents a pound in return for grocery and other items secured from a local grocery store. The owner of the store daily shipped pailfuls of fresh berries to a Toronto dealer for sale to city residents. Besides the berries which secured them some much appreciated extra credit - probably several dollars worth each summer - they had all the fresh fruit they could eat at the time as well as sufficent when dried or preserved by Sarah to meet their need for such throughout the winter. Already there were many fine orchards in the area so of apples they had no lack. They grew enough potatoes for their own use as well as beets and cucumbers for pickling, peas and beans for eating green in the summer and dry in the winter, and an abundance of tomatoes, onions and root vegetables. Nevertheless the produce of the farm was not sufficient to provide for all their needs so at certain seasons of the year - in the fall and winter, and sometimes between seeding and harvest - Alfred worked for others whenever he could find local employment as a carpenter or bush worker.

In 1885 Alfred went to Michigan where he built board fences before working at harvesting operations. For much of that year Sarah had to see to the work at home which over-taxed her strength. Before the potatoes had all been planted she became quite ill, apparently with her heart. Alfred may have completed the seeding of the grain fields before he left home, but Sarah had to hire a man to finish the potato planting and later to see to the haying, harvesting and grain threshing while Alfred, after the Michigan harvesting was completed, looked there for another job. That summer Sarah wrote to her brother William in British Columbia:. . ." I don't think that Michigan is any better for a labouring man than it is here. I had one bushel of potatoes planted before I took sick but had to hire a man to put the rest in. They're going to be a good crop and we'll have enough to do us over the winter. My beets are good too and the tomatoes are beginning to ripen. I've started to pickle the cucumbers

. . . . We are not very lonely only when I think of my dear Alfred and you being away among strangers. Yet, though you have no dear friend near, there is always One who is with those who love Him. We don't see very many of the family friends though of course they came to see me when I was sick. The pain over my heart has troubled me a good deal these last few days. . . . .We are so pleased that you are well and contented there. How do you get along making bread, washing your clothes and darning socks? If you were only near how nice it would be for both of us! Lizzie was only home for a little over a week when she was telegraphed for (from Toronto) to take on another nursing case. She is the centre(soul) of kindness! We have sent you a roll of papers. You can read a (Christian) Guardian no matter how old it is and find it good. ."

In December 1886 Sarah wrote in another letter to William :. ."Alfred is gaining a little in flesh. He hurt his breast by falling on the point of an axe handle that nearly finished him. We sold the land across the river for $35.00 an acre but didn't get cash for it as we arranged for the money ($700.00) to be paid on the mortgage when it comes due. We had a coat of plaster put on the downstairs and two upstairs rooms which makes us more comfortable than we have been for a long time. Write soon and tell us everything you think will be of interest to us especially to Elizabeth Jane who has to stay home. The doctor says it's epilepsy she has so you see it's bad enough! . . . ." Janey, in a letter of the same date, wrote: "We had a letter from Edna (Stone) this week. She is going to try her Entrance (to High School) examinations next week. They all want us to go to Artemesia for Christmas but we hardly think we can. We threshed quite a while ago and the grain turned out middling. Pa has killed 12 head of cattle this fall and sold most of the beef but I suppose he'll have to stop soon as they are trying to pass a law to say one can't sell any less than a quarter of beef to any one person. We still have 3 pigs, 3 cows, 5 calves, and a team of horses. Pa has sold all his land across the river and bought five more acres on this side. The older girls and Guy are going to school pretty regular. I will have to stay home now for a year or two as schooling doesn't agree with me very well. . . ."

It was at the first of January, 1888 that Edna Stone became a member of the Williams family at "Pleasant Valley". Apart from Susie Gowan she was the first of several of Sarah's or Alfred's nieces and nephews who made it their home while attending Meaford High School and in most cases, the Meaford Model School that prepared young people for teaching in rural elementary schools. At a time when the majority of parents regarded an elementary school education as sufficient for their children the Williams and Stone parents were, for the most part, anxious that theirs should receive more advanced training. Except for Alfred and Sarah, none of them lived near enough to such

schools for their children to live at home while continuing their studies. Furthermore, the parents could not well afford to pay normal rates of board to those who might accommodate their son or daughter, so they - with the involved nieces and nephews that included Ethel Williams, daughter of Bella Haslam and Mark Williams, Ida and Edna daughters of Kate Williams and Richard Stone, and possibly Bliss and Jack Williams, sons of Alfred's deceased brother John -, were to be forever grateful to the Alfred Williams family for taking in and caring for their children at a minimum of expense, thus enabling them to become relatively well-educated, self-supporting, able to assist their families financially and, at the same time, make worthwhile contributions to society.

At certain times of the year, especially each spring, the Big Head River overflowed its banks in the vicinity of the "Pleasant Valley Farm". The worst such flood to affect the Williams household was described by Susie Gowan in the following letter:-

Pleasant Valley, Meaford,
March, 1888

Dear Mother,

I wrote you last week and you have not answered yet, but we have had such an awful or terrible time, whichever you like, that I must let you know. Last Monday Beatta and Lillie Williams were down (from Woodford) in the evening so we didn't go to school that day but we went on Tuesday. As it had been thawing very much on Monday and raining part of the night the river was rising fast and there was lots of ice on it. When the ice broke above our place it swept down as far as that deep place at the thicket. As the ice below that was not broken the other ice lodged there and formed a dam right across the river and as the water could not go that way it burst out and down around our house and stable and flooded the whole valley from that down to the jam. It came so suddenly that they couldn't get out of the house and it swept the cattle down to a rise where the water was not very deep and there they stayed all night. There were three in the stable, two cows and a heifer.

The water came first between two and three o' clock and when we came home from school we could not get to the house where there were Grandma Williams and Aunty, Janey, Guy and the twins not knowing when ice might come down and strike the house and knock it over with Uncle Alfred away in Artemesia since Saturday! He doesn't know about it yet. The water was about two feet high up on the house and Aunty and the others had to stay upstairs all night without any fire but the night was not cold. They got all the clothes and anything of value taken upstairs. Nobody except Tuckers knew anything about it. I started off to get some person to get them out and the Tuckers tried to keep me back but I went. The men could not do anything that night so they

came back the next morning and Mr. Reid got a boat to try to get them out. He took Ina and Janey out and started off with them but the stream was so strong that the boat capsized and into the river they went! Mr. Reid kept hold of Janey but poor Ina went for quite a long way down the stream until Jim Tucker jumped in and got her. Then they were taken to Bunty Wilson's and I went down there from Tuckers to tend Ina. She was in convulsions from fright and in great danger but Mrs. Tucker had her to drink some hot stuff and we rolled her in warm blankets and rubbed her with warmed flannels and kept them to her so that in about an hour and a half she was out of danger. By this time Johnson Wilson had been for a doctor and told people downtown. Before twelve o'clock there were a lot of men there. Everyone pitched in and helped and by about half past two they had built a bridge from the hill to the stable and from the stable to the house. They got Aunty and Grandma and the other two out all safe and you may be sure it was a relief. You know how Aunty would feel in there. She saw the boat capsize and then saw them hold Ina up by her feet to let the water run out, saw them wrap her up and take her away. Was it not dreadful! But you really can't think how bad it was from this account! Everybody is very kind and good! There are only two calves gone altogether. Last night after they got Aunty out the men went back and found that the rest of the cattle had waded back to the stable, no one knows how. They put them in and fixed something to keep the water back from them. They fixed them up well but one cow is now down and can't get up and they think her hind limbs are paralysed. Aunty and Janey and Ina are at Mr. William Laycock's. Pearsie and Edna (Stone) are at Mr. Tucker's. Guy and Annie are at Mr. Hart's, Amy at Mr. Henry Marshall's who used to live by you at St. Vincent (Township), Grandma was at Mr. Hart's but Uncle Robert Williams heard about it and came down from Woodford this afternoon and he was shocked. He had never imagined it was so bad. He took Grandma home with him this evening which is very cold.

We will have to live downtown for a while as soon as Uncle Alfred gets home and finds a house for us for when the snow that came yesterday and today and the ice still in the river melts, it will be just as bad or perhaps worse than this time. I'm afraid the river will take that course for it swept everything before it and has made gullies between the house and the stable. Nearly everybody wants us to stay with them as Uncle Alfred is not home yet.

Write soon, With Love, Susie

Among the nephews of Sarah and Alfred was one, Ben Stone, who called himself a "rolling Stone" because of his frequent changes of residence and occupation. In this respect he was like his Uncle Alfred who also moved from place to place, often without much consolidation of gains. It is not known why he and his family decided to move in 1898 from Pleasant Valley Farm to Rat

Portage, presently to be known as Kenora. For at least a decade many from Southern Ontario had travelled north and west to begin life again on a new frontier either as lumbermen, miners or homesteaders. It must have seemed to Alfred that there they too would find greater opportunities than any they'd had at Meaford. The following letters written to William Stone at Port Kells, B.C. in October 1898, tell something of their new circumstances.

Dear Uncle: -From Janey -

I got your letter last week and was nearly as surprised to think that you would be bothered with a housekeeper as you were by my offer. I would like the trip splendid, more than I can tell, but it is not so easy to "wipe my eye and pack my trunk" as you may think. It's not me that cares so much as the others. Ma doesn't like to think of it at all but she says that, since Grandma is so lonely and anxious to see you, if you will come down and spend the winter with your friends out here, she will let me go back with you in the spring. Now, what do you think?

You will see by the papers that our town is pretty low in the mud compared with yours on prohibition. We had 58 against it. We have lovely neighbours here and everyone seems very friendly. Pearsie and I teach classes in the Methodist Sunday School. Pearsie is teaching in a public school now for $350.00 a year. Guy is working in the saw mill and Pa on the planer, each for $1.75 a day. Annie goes to school and Ma, Ina and I are pot wallops getting meals and making beds, etc. for eleven boarders beside ourselves. Amy and her man (John McCartney) seem to be getting on nicely. They were down to see Grandma Stone on the first of July and have promised to spend Christmas with her too. She thinks John is just the stuff! Amy and he are living with his people and she says she has no more to do than when she was paying for her board. She has taught all this year and plans to teach next year too. He has a nice farm and orchard. He sold the apples this fall for $675.00 aside from other fruit. The old folk expect to leave the farm next year and then Amy and John will be the master of all! . . . . If you have fully decided not to come to see us, I will try to be along sometime next month. I hope to see you soon, with love,

E. Janey Williams

(It would seem that William did not come to Ontario, and that Janey spent some time with him in B.C.)

Gold St., Rat Portage,
Oct. 18, 1898.

Dear Uncle Willie - From Annie -

You can't guess how glad Ina and I were to get that letter. I could have jumped out of my boots! And the rest were as much tickled as I was. Ma and

Pa almost cried for joy and Ma's eyes have been sore ever since. We didn't know where you were or anything about you. And Ina and I were as conceited as a little dog with two tails wagging them both at once!

Do you know what I get for a nickname? Farmer, milkmaid, and stage farmer! Farmer, because I helped dig the potatoes and cut and bring in the corn; milkmaid, because I milk the cow, and 'stage' because I have to carry things from the store etc. and the mail besides. One young fellow told me I was a 'bad seed' and if I was planted I'd grow into pigweed. I still have my cow and about 16 pullets and 4 old hens. We haven't a cat or a dog but I suppose in your solitude you need some company! I hope if Janey goes she'll make you the happiest man in British Columbia . . . . Do you know we have not had a day since the middle of August that it hasn't rained? We've had two little showers of snow and it's cold enough to snow all the time. Pa and Ma have gone to bed or I'd tell you what we have to pay for grain here. Apples are $2.75 or $3.00 a barrel. I do wish you would come down. I don't remember you at all - so you might come to satisfy the curiosity of those troublesome twins. It's half-past eleven and I'm getting sleepy so goodbye, with a houseful of love, Annie.

Same Place and date.

My dear Uncle Willie: - From Ina -

. . . . .I'm not a little girl now. I'm 5 feet 5 1/2 inches tall and weigh 121 pounds . . . . .I don't remember ever seeing you and I would like to awfully well. You must be quite grey-headed by this time, - at least Ma is. It's half past ten and time all kids were in bed! I've got a big day's work tomorrow. I'm not going to school now. It has rained every day this week and my washing is on the line yet. We're almost shut in by mud. Good-bye. I will write more next time, Your loving niece, Ina.

Sarah and her girls may not have operated their boarding house for very long as presently both Annie and Ina became nurses-in-training, Annie locally and Ina in Minneapolis. Guy went to Rainy River where he taught school prior to going on to British Columbia. Alfred may have continued to work in the lumber mill for some time until, probably around 1905 or 1906, he decided to become a homesteader in Alberta where, near what is now Forestburg, he secured land adjacent to that of their niece Nettie Stone and her husband Will Banks. Alfred, Sarah and Janey's stay at Forestburg was relatively brief, perhaps because Alfred, no longer young and with a heart that was giving him trouble, found the work of homesteading too difficult. In any case the Williams moved into Edmonton where Alfred bought two or three houses. In June, 1914, he died of a heart attack. Less than three days later Janey succumbed to pneumonia. Sarah survived them by almost twenty years during which time she lived in the homes of

one or other of her children and for approximately one year with her well-beloved cousin Emma Whittaker in Edmonton. Sarah never ceased to be interested in the doings of her Stone and Williams relatives, no matter where they lived across the continent. Born in 1847 or 1848 in Innisfil Township, she experienced many changes in her long life of almost eighty-seven years. Throughout them all and the many difficulties with which she had to cope, she maintained a hopeful attitude toward life, her faith in God and His goodness, and a concern for other persons.

Sarah Stone and her husband Alfred Williams and their children

THE SCATTERED STONES

WILLIAM - ELIZABETH - REBECCA

WILLIAM ARTHUR STONE
b. October 23, 1850, Innisfil Township, Simcoe County, Ontario
m. 1903, Elizabeth Twiggs, Port Kells, B.C.
d. November 23, 1935, Port Kells, B. C.

Their Children:

Albert Frank
b. January 23, 1906, Port Kells, B.C.

Arthur Wesley
b. March 3, 1908, Port Kells, B.C.
m. October 8, 1943, Frances May Williams

Willard Henry
b. August 31, 1912, Port Kells, B.C.
m. March 21, 1941, Mavis Pearl Waddell
Divorced in 1947.
d. June 13, 1968, Left no heirs.

* * * *

ELIZABETH SUSAN STONE
b. October 18, 1852, Innisfil Township, Simcoe County, Ontario
m. 1869 or 1870, Separated from Samuel Gowan by 1878.
d. December 12, 1894, Port Kells, B.C. Buried in New Westminster.

Their Children:

Susan Marilla Gowan
b. November 10, 1870.
m. 1891 or 1892 to Arthur Trethewey in B.C.
d. December 25, 1921 (?) Abbotsford, B.C.

William Edward Frederick (Ebbie) Gowan
b. July 10, 1873.
d. 1897, in the home of his sister, Susie Trethewey, B.C.

* * * *

REBECCA ELLEN STONE — b. April 10, 1855, Artemesia Township, Grey County, Ontario.
m. 1894 (?) Edward Purdy.
d. February 27, 1931, Artemesia Township, Ontario.

Their Son:

Russell Frost Purdy — b. May 12, 1895, Artemesia Township.
m. Mrs. Stella Pedlar Wright, widowed mother of William Wright.

Sarah Stone (P.106) and her sister Elizabeth Stone (P.122)

THE SCATTERED STONES

WILLIAM - ELIZABETH - REBECCA

"Every concession road in Ontario is rich in memories of the joys and sorrows of our forebears. From some of them, stories may be gathered to rival in interest the classic tales that had their origin in lands of chivalry and romance." Anonymous

WILLIAM STONE

During those years when his brothers were developing their farms and when his sisters, Lizzie and Becky were living away from the family home, William remained with their parents where he was his father's right-hand man and his mother's scribe and helper. Letters he wrote over a period of several years reveal his continuing concern for his sisters and his desire to help them in practical ways whenever they had to deal with difficult problems. A sensitive and kindly person, he was the favourite uncle of many of his nieces and nephews who appreciated the interest he took in them and his readiness to share in their games and play. When Lizzie, separated from her husband, had to leave her four-year old son in the Stone house when she went to live in Toronto to work as a maternity nurse in the General Hospital, it was William who sought to be both mother and father to Ebbie and who kept Lizzie informed regarding his health, his sayings and doings. He was a substitute father to Richard's children throughout most of the first year that the latter was far away in California. A number of his letters tell of the great joy that flooded into his being one day in 1877 when he decided, while plowing in the field, that that night he would make a public confession of his faith in Jesus Christ as his personal Saviour and affirm his determination to recognize His lordship over his life. Though William had been a regular attender at the services of the local Methodist Church from his earliest childhood, it was not until that year, when the "Protracted Meetings" for the Circuit were being held in the Stone Line Church, that he felt impelled to take a definite stand as a Christian. His new-found joy and his earnestness in witnessing to Jesus Christ as Saviour and Friend led his fellow church members to ask him to become Class Leader, a position he filled most acceptably over the next several years. Later in British Columbia, he was active in the work of the Methodist Church after a congregation was formed in the area where his homestead was located.

No sure record exists of the circumstances that attended William's departure from the family farm and home. It is known that household problems were a contributing factor. When Becky the youngest in the family, returned from Illinois (probably in the early summer of 1882) at the urging of her

brothers and sisters to assist their aging mother in the care of the home and gardens, a serious quarrel erupted over the issue of management. Who was to be in charge, Becky or her mother? To the latter, the thought that she should relinguish "the reins of government" to twenty-seven year old Becky was intolerable. To Becky who, for several years, had been cook and general manager in the homes of others, it seemed right that if she were to do the work she should be the one who would decide how and when it should be done. William Sr. took Becky's part while William Jr. would seem to have sided with his mother as did Henry and to some extent, Lizzie. The conflict continued over a considerable period of time, doubtless with many immoderate remarks made by both parties. It may be that William Sr. declared that he'd leave the farm to Becky rather than to William or William may have already been contemplating an investigative trip to British Columbia. In any case William, in the early winter of 1883, left Ontario never to return. He was accompanied by Henry Patterson, son of another pioneer family who were members of the Stone Appointment Methodist Church. Henry, who later returned to Artemesia, and William proceeded to Illinois where they spent a few days with the families of John and Sam Whittaker before pressing on again toward their planned destination, the western coast of Canada. In Idaho they took advantage of job opportunities that paid good wages to work throughout the remaining months of the winter in a lumber camp but by late spring arrived at New Westminster where they once more found work in a lumber camp.

Southward from the escarpment that runs along the southern shore of the Fraser River lie the flat lands that comprise the present Municipality of Surrey and which, in the 1880's were being divided into 160 acre homestead lots and made available to settlers. William, who was basically a farmer rather than a lumberman, quickly applied for and was granted a homestead inland from Port Kells on the Fraser but on the edge of what was then called "The Serpentine Flats", The meandering Serpentine River had its source on William's land which he was presently to develop into one of the best farms in the area. He continued to work in nearby lumber camps, on a river barge or steamboat and, for a time, to drive an ox team that pulled great logs out of the forest, perhaps to a riverside slip. When feasible, he lived in the cabin he quickly erected on his own property. In between jobs and in his spare time, he began clearing away the scrub growth, willows and hardback that covered the homestead, and the planting of and caring for a fine vegetable garden whose products provided him with much of his food. His Ontario relatives wondered how he was managing to wash his clothes without benefit of a washtub and wash board and to do his darning and mending, previously seen to by his mother. His nephew Ebbie Gowan was troubled that William, whom he knew disliked shovelling, should have to spade and cultivate his garden plot by hand, but

little by little, William cleared the slash from portions of his homestead, acquired a team of horses, a cow or two and some hens. Presently he either enlarged his original cabin or built a new one so that, by 1887, he was so well established that he could again urge his sister Lizzie to come, with her children, to live permanently with him. The desire to relieve Lizzie of many of the burdens she had long been carrying had been a motivating factor in Williams efforts to early develop his property. But Lizzie, who was personally prepared to accept William's offer, was unable to do so that year as Susie wished to complete her High School education and to obtain a Third Class Teaching Certificate from the Model School in Meaford before leaving Ontario. Edward wished to continue with his musical studies in Toronto. In early October, 1888, they did join William at "The Star", and there Lizzie made her home until her death some six years later. In a letter sent to her parents a few weeks after their arrival Lizzie wrote:

"Willie's farm, considered to be the best on the Flats, is splendid soil. What they throw up out of the drainage ditches looks like rotten manure that has been lying for a year or two, - fine-grained, black and mellow. A second crop has shot up where he had his oats this year and some that fell out of the gathering is getting ripe. He's not going to plow in the spring but will sow on the stubble and harrow the seed in. The river (Serpentine) overflows its banks at this time of the year and covers a great deal of many of the farms through which it flows so that some folk have to go to and from their houses in boats. It rises on Willie's land and we get the water we use from it. I went fishing by it for trout and caught some that weighed over a pound. Willie, Ebbie and George went salmon fishing and have salted down three barrelfuls of those they caught. George caught fifty in one day, all of which weighed from ten to thirty pounds each. I wish I could send you some! We had all the fresh fish we could eat when they were in season. Ebbie got his feet wet and, I think, got cold in his leg as a result. He's now sick with it. The trouble is up at his knee this time. He's shot some ducks and partridge and an owl. There's plenty of game. A bear crossed not far from the house one day . . . . I'm going to be happy here . . . ." Lizzie

In July, 1891 Lizzie wrote in part as follows: " . . . . Willie has gone to Council today. He's been making hay this past week. It's a very heavy crop. Ebbie has gone to Port Kells for a load of feed for the chickens of which we've hundreds. We have thirty ducks, eleven geese, twelve young pigs and three cows milking whose calves we'll raise. The crops are looking splendid and the potatoes are immense! They, and the beets, carrots, lettuce and radishes are ready to use and we'll soon have beans and cabbage too. The raspberries are a good crop this year . . . ."

Such letters as have been preserved indicate that William and his "family" lived, for the most part, in great harmony and mutual helpfulness. Susie may not have long continued as a member of the household. She probably secured a teaching position in January, 1889 and so was not with the others, except at vacation periods, in the couple of years prior to her marriage to Arthur Trethway. Lizzie was absent at times nursing folk who needed such care, on which occasions Ebbie and William "bached" as they were to do again following Lizzie's death in December, 1894 and prior to Ebbie's passing in 1897. Alone once more, William wrote to his niece Janey Williams in Rate Portage (Kenora) inviting her to come and be his "housekeeper", an invitation that Janey accepted though how long she was able to remain with him is not known. In June, 1900, William bought from Janey's Uncle Warwick Williams of Clayton, B.C. three lots of articles, some of them household furnishings, that, if William were considering marriage, may have been needed to build and equip a new and more commodious house. These purchases included 200 boards of split cedar lumber and 4000 square feet of sawn lumber at a price of $600.00; a man's saddle, a grindstone, a kitchen stove and stove pipes; a cream barrel, creamers and milking utensils; bedroom furniture including a toilet stand and bedding; a desk, other furniture and glassware, all for $42.00; a span of horses, their harness, a wagon, two ploughs, a cultivator and one set of harrows for $249.00. In any case William, in 1903 married Elizabeth Twiggs, who, much younger than he, was the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. George Twiggs who had also been early pioneers in the Port Kells area.

To William and Elizabeth, who was known as Lizzie, three sons were born Albert Frank in 1906; Arthur Wesley in 1908 and Willard Henry in 1912. Frank remained on the farm with his parents and retained same until retiring in 1972.

William died in November, 1935 after a long and meaningful life of over eighty-five years. Elizabeth continued to live with unmarried Frank on the original Stone farm until her death in 1960.

ELIZABETH SUSAN STONE

Lizzie was born in Innisfil Township on October 18, 1852 but grew up in Artemesia Township, Grey County, Ontario, the second youngest of eight children. Of her girlhood, few details are known beyond the fact that she, with other pioneer children, received a basic elementary education in the log school house on the Stone Line; that she early learned to be self-reliant and dependable as she shared in the many tasks assigned to pioneer children; that she was deeply influenced by Methodism as taught and lived by both itinerant and resident ministers and by the local church members. Early in her life she developed a

strong Christian faith that sustained her in all the vicissitudes of her later life and contributed to her kind and generous character. She was married when young, probably at the age of seventeen to Samual Gowan, of whom little is known as his and Lizzie's marriage broke up within a few years, the reason not recorded. They had two children, Susan Marilla Gowan, born on November 10 1870, and William Edward Frederick Gowan (always known as Ebbie) born on July 10, 1873. The Gowans may have lived some twenty miles to the north of The Stone Settlement in the township of St. Vincent and on a farm. If so, it would explain how Lizzie, following her return with the children to her parent's home, had a number of cattle and sheep of her own that were cared for along with those of her father. It would seem that Sam, following their separation, may have gone to Toronto in which area his family may have lived. In later years Lizzie had contact with his father there occasionally. Mr. Gowan Sr. apparently felt kindly toward Lizzie and interested in and concerned for her children - his grandchildren. As to Sam, in the autumn of 1878 he sent word to Lizzie by an Artemesian known to them both, whom he had seen in Toronto, that he was sorry for his past conduct, asking for her forgiveness and promising always to be good again, if she would have him back. She wrote to Illinois seeking her Uncle Sam Whittaker's advice as to what she should do but what he advised is not recorded. In any case, Lizzie and Sam would seem thereafter not to have had any direct contact one with the other. For a year or so Lizzie and the children lived in the stone house with her father, mother and brother Willie. By 1879 she had decided to look for work in Toronto where, hopefully, she could earn enough to care for the needs of herself and her small daughter and son. Until she should be established she had no recourse but to leave five year old Ebbie with her parents and to accept the invitation of her sister Sarah for Susie to become a member of the Williams family at Williamsford Station, there to attend school with Sarah and Alfred's eldest child Amy who was a few months younger than Susie.

It may be that on arrival in Toronto Lizzie, rather than seeking a housekeeping position in a private home, went directly to the General Hospital and asked for work in the nursing field. As few if any Schools of Nursing had as yet been established in Canada, the sick were cared for by practical nurses who gained experience "on the job" which generally speaking, was not a particularly honoured one. In any case, Lizzie was soon working twelve hours a day in the maternity ward of the General Hospital where she looked after mothers who could not afford to pay for a nurse or helper to care for them and their babies in their own homes. Lizzie lived in the hospital and had little time off, perhaps one afternoon a week, during the period she remained as nurse within the hospital. She was often lonely, not only for her children but for adult members of the family. In January, 1880 she learned of a "gentleman's home", 'one of the finest in

Toronto', desirous of engaging a new cook. Lizzie had obviously had personal contact with this family who were willing that she should acquaint her sister Becky of their need and their offer to employ her. Becky would be expected to prepare ~~their~~ meals daily for a family of eleven, - the parents, six children, a nursemaid, a maid, and herself -. She would also oversee the laundry work and do some of the ironing. Once a week she would have a free afternoon and as a wage would receive $8.00 per month. Lizzie, who regarded it as a fine opening for Becky, urged her to reply immediately accepting the position. But Becky preferred to remain in Illinois so it was not until later in the year that Lizzie had the joy of welcoming one of her own to the city, namely her cousin Emma, daughter of her mother's half-brother, Arthur Whittaker. Emma, who had done domestic work, been a tailor's apprentice and for a time a tailoress decided, perhaps on Lizzie's recommendation, to apply as she had done, for work as a nurse with the result that Emma too was presently on the staff of the hospital.

Lizzie, as the weeks went by, grew more and more concerned about her small son Ebbie, on whose leg, Willie reported, an ulcer had formed that all their mother's home remedies were failing to clear up or heal. Lizzie managed to secure a few days off in August rather than in September as had been planned and on her return to the city took Ebbie with her that he might have his leg cured.' It was not until October 1880 however that surgery was performed. Describing it, Lizzie wrote: " I had to take him down to the theatre (from her own room in the hospital) where there were more than 100 students and I don't know how many Doctors. The students cheered us as I led him in and I could have choked them! I had to put him on the table and undress him. Dr Park then gave him ether and it was awful to see him as if he were dead. Dr. O'Reilly put on a rubber bandage to press the blood to his body and then I left as it was all that I could bear . . . . There's a cut in his leg about four inches long and an inch across. They took out a piece of bone two inches long and cleared away all the decayed flesh. A couple of days later Susie came down to see us and Ebbie was wild when she went away and she was just as bad . . . . "(Two days later) . . "Another piece of bone came out of Ebbie's leg today . . . . I must close as the doctors are coming round . . . ." Ebbie's tubercular leg did not improve under their treatment and Lizzie, fearful that he was going to die, unwilling to ask her mother to take on full responsibility for his care and unable to look after him adequately in Toronto, wrote to Becky in December 1880 asking if she would not come to take Ebbie back to the Stone home and there help minister to his need. It is not known if Becky returned, probably not, but once Ebbie was again with his grandmother his leg improved greatly. The tubercular condition remained however and at times ulceration recurred, sometimes to the point that his whole limb was swollen and excruciatingly painful until his

Grandmother's poultices and other remedies drew out once more the offensive matter and bits of dead bone.

When Lizzie had had a couple of years' experience in hospital nursing the doctor with whom she worked apparently considered her capable of doing private duty nursing which was to be her field of service from 1882 onward. Hospitals were regarded at the time as places where the poor and indigent, unable to pay for nursing services themselves could receive treatment. Most babies therefore were born in the homes of their parents, and there too most illnesses were cared for. Lizzie, as a private duty nurse was involved, not only with mothers and babies but in caring for persons ill with typhoid or scarlet fevers, with congestion of the lungs (pneumonia), tuberculosis, blood poisoning, heart disease, strokes and mental disorders. In 1887 she and one other nurse took charge of a deranged woman whose family owned a ten-acre estate at Balmy Beach some six miles east of the city. There in a lovely home sufficiently distant from the neighbours that they be not disturbed by the patient's screaming, Lizzie remained on twelve-hour duty with her difficult patient for eleven months. She could have stayed on indefinitely where, in addition to her board and with no reason to pay room rent in the city, she received $45.00 per month but she realized with costs mounting up, she might be asked to take on 24-hour duty and already she had as long a period as she could bear on the difficult case.

In the summer of 1882 Lizzie returned to the home farm in Artemesia for a couple of weeks' rest, her annual "long" holiday. She was dismayed at the bickering that greeted her in the home and, unwilling to leave Ebbie in such an unhappy place she resolved, on her return to Toronto, to rent a house where she could possibly have both children with her. Emma Whittaker, who had already been working in the General Hospital for approximately two years, was planning on nursing, like Lizzie, in private homes. If Lizzie could persuade two other nurses, friends of Emma as well as of herself to join them, they could between them care for the home and for the children by staggering their cases and their half-days off. Also, Laura Whittaker, Emma's younger sister, was looking forward to coming to Toronto and she could help in the home on arrival. Lizzie immediately began to look for a suitable house and presently found one at 32 Prospect Street in the vicinity of Parliament and Wellesley Streets. Emma and Mrs. Maxwell furnished the room that was to be theirs and Lizzie, as she could afford the purchases, the rest of the house. Mrs. Huntington and Laura may have shared one bedroom while Lizzie kept a third for herself and her son and daughter, neither of whom immediately joined her. As Christmas Day, 1882 drew near Lizzie and her cousins invited other Artemesians living in Toronto to celebrate the day with them. Amongst those who gathered at the Prospect Street house for one or both meals and for a time of joyous relaxation

together were Lizzie's young niece Eva Stone, and Misses Mary Love and Katie McMillan as well as those members of the household able to get a few hours off from their nursing duties. The New Year's Day that followed was memorable to Lizzie as William had come from the farm a couple of days earlier bringing Ebbie with him. Willie remained in the city for several days during which he and Lizzie shared their problems and rejoiced, with their Whittaker cousins, in the bonds of love and trust that united them. It is not known whether William and Ebbie returned briefly to Artemesia to come back within a few days accompanied by Martha Sr., or if William started directly on his way to British Columbia while Ebbie remained in the Toronto house. In any case his grandmother soon joined the household where she was to live, away from Becky and her own husband for approximately a year and a half. With Martha's coming the way was opened for Susie to come from Meaford, but she already enrolled as a student in the Meaford School, chose to wait until the beginning of the fall term to join her mother. By that time arrangements had been made for her to enter a Toronto school but no such opening could be found for Ebbie. Emma became his tutor, directing and helping him in his studies whenever she managed to be at home. Though Ebbie found studying alone a boring task at first he presently became an eager student.

Both Lizzie and Emma wrote regularly to William in far-away British Columbia and doubtless he to them though none of his letters have been preserved. In a letter written in the late autumn of 1883 Emma reported:

"We had Mr. Barkwell (probably a former minister on the Priceville Methodist Circuit) here for dinner one Sunday a few weeks ago when he was preaching for Mr. Matheson. He had not heard of you and Aunt Mattie leaving home but when we told him the circumstances he said you did quite right. Ebbie's leg is almost better now if it will only stay so. Since we couldn't find a vacant place in a school here for him he and Jim (a younger brother of Emma and Laura) have been having quite a time for themselves! Ebbie's here beside me at the table playing with checkers and Jim is at my other side with slate and pencil, a knife and a stick at which he's been whittling. Across the table Susie has her books spread out before her and Laura is reading the newspaper. Aunt Mattie is in the kitchen with a book. We have a good hall stove and the house is very warm . . . . Lizzie has been on a case in the country for the past three weeks. My last case was with a man who had typhoid and died after I had been there for three weeks. He was scarcely conscious for six days and in all his raving kept on singing hymns and praying. His dying made me feel quite upset though everything that human skill could do was done to try and save his life. There is so much fever now (presumably typhoid) that all nurses are kept busy."

A letter from Lizzie to William, written in December 1883, contains the following: "If you were now to walk into 32 Prospect Street you would think you had made a mistake. Apart from the money spent for food and clothing all my year's earnings of $470.00 are in it . . . . The children are growing. Susie is such a big girl and good too and Ebbie is getting manly. I'm afraid for them though as the city is such a wild place for a boy. Yet still I trust the Lord will guide them in the way they should go. I shall never forget the last Sunday you were with us and our lovely meeting in our little church here. It (probably Parliament Street Methodist) is flourishing! Yesterday was my day at home and as there was a Tea Meeting at the church I kept house and let them all go. It was a real old- fashioned one and they had a great time. They didn't get home until nearly eleven o' clock and then I had to travel here to 11 Grange Road. I got the street car and it brought me close. Last Sunday Rev. T. Cullen preached. He had a great handshake for Mother and promised to call and see her. I was at church the previous Sunday night and Mr. Matheson saw me home. He is a real brother to me. So is the doctor who is better than a great many brothers would be. They know all my history and about Mother too. I couldn't have them coming and befriending us without letting them know how things are. Then they could act as they like. I' ve let the room that Em and Mrs. Maxwell furnished to a young man for $5.00 a month. A week ago he was brought home very sick and since then Mother and Laura have had a great time nursing him as they disagree about the treatment. The doctor that attends him thinks he has typhoid but I think it may be blood poisoning like W.K. had. Emma's kept going very well but she's been troubled because two of her patients died. When I got home after my last case I found that she and Laura had had a quarrel with Mother. . There's only you on earth and my Father in heaven to whom I can tell my troubles and know they are safe in the keeping of friends . . . ."

Lizzie was able to appease her mother who felt that her nieces were interfering in her direction of the children (they thought she was too lenient with them) and of household matters, and to persuade her cousins to make allowances for Martha "on account of her age". As a consequence life in the home returned to its more or less happy state.

Earlier in 1883 the Toronto General Hospital had set up a Nurses' Training school wherein young women could receive professional training, heretofore unobtainable in the city and probably in the province. Laura Whittaker planned to enroll in the class that would begin their training in the winter of 1884. This she did and in 1886 graduated as a member of that hospital's second class of graduate nurses. A letter written by Emma Whittaker to William in April, 1884, told of the great changes that had come about in the hospital after a new matron had come from Boston. In the same letter Emma reported on Mary Ann Gee's

condition and the care they were all attempting to give her in their Toronto home; on Ebbie and Susie both attending school regularly though Ebbie's leg was "running" again, and on the very successful evangelistic meetings that had been held in their church.

Toward the end of June, 1884, it was evident to all that Mary Ann's illness was terminal. Word was sent to Fred Gee who came to the city to take Mary Ann, her mother and probably Ebbie back to the Stone home in Artemesia where Mary Ann died on July 11. A reconciliation was effected between her parents so Lizzie did not re-rent the house on Prospect Street for a third year. Without the help of her mother and Laura there was no way the needs of the children could be met in the city. Susie returned to the home of her Aunt Sarah Williams in Meaford, where they had moved earlier in the year. Later in July Emma wrote again to William, in part as follows:

"Lizzie moved yesterday to 62 Richmond Street, East . . . . It was too expensive for her to continue renting the house to which she seemed to take a dislike after there having been so much illness in it. Besides, with both Laura and Aunt Mattie leaving there was no one to keep things in order. Aunt Mattie, back home, is being treated better than she was for long enough before. She and Uncle have been to Meaford and are driving around everywhere together."

For a time Ebbie continued as a member of the Stone farm household but later rejoined his mother in the city. He shared her rented room and looked after his own needs when she was absent on twenty-four hour cases. During her eleven months at Balmy Beach she "paid three dollars a week for his keep" in a private home. In addition to his regular studies in school Ebbie had begun the study of music, a subject in which he was very interested. When Lizzie proposed in the spring of 1888 that they accept William's offer to share his home in British Columbia she probably was unprepared for Ebbie's unwillingness to leave Toronto until he had completed his current music course. In late March Lizzie had to write to William: "Ebbie wants to stay in Toronto, at least until the summer. Susie says she cannot leave school if I go to you now so there's nothing for it but to stay here for the present. They will soon have all the education they want and then we can go together. I'm very tired but will take a rest after this case as I've ample money to do so. There's a lot of sickness in town and not half enough nurses! It's two o'clock in the morning and my patient is singing. I had only three hour's sleep in the last twenty-four so am almost half asleep now. I'm trying hard to swim up the stream of life but feel at times as though I must go under. It doesn't matter much except for the children. Underneath me are God's everlasting arms. I would like to be spared a few more years for their sakes who are nearly a man and a woman".

Lizzie, who was spared the few more years she desired, had some reservations herself about going to British Columbia of which the chief concerned her own health. She was subject to bronchial trouble and feared that the damp climate near the coast might prove harmful. Her concern for William in his aloneness and her desire to be with him overruled her apprehensions so she, with the two young people, visited their Ontario relatives in the weeks prior to starting on their long trip west early in October, 1888. For Lizzie and Ebbie it was the last time they saw these loved ones. They were met in Toronto, where they changed trains, by Mr. Gowan Sr. who gave Ebbie his gold watch and chain - "a regular beauty" - Lizzie later wrote, "worth $135.00. He said if I took up land he would come and live with us. He stood on the platform looking after us as long as the train was in sight."

As few of Lizzie's letters written from British Columbia were to find a place in the trunks in the old stone house, relatively little is known of her personal experiences during the six years she lived with William. They seem to have been happy years for them both as they rejoiced in one another's company and the care each gave the other. Lizzie, freed from other responsibilities, doubtless enjoyed caring for the needs of her two men and looking after their home. She seems for a time to have been concerned about Susie's marriage but on what grounds is not known. Neither is the nature of the illness that brought about her death in December, 1894 at the relatively early age of forty-two. Her body is thought to rest in the Oddfellows Cemetery in New Westminster. She was a woman of strong and upright character, utterly unselfish, who gave herself without stint in the service of others.

REBECCA ELLEN STONE

Becky was to live throughout her life, (apart from the several years she spent in Illinois) on the pioneer farm acquired by her parents in 1854 where she was born in April, 1855. As the youngest of eight children she may not have been required to share in the work of the pioneer farm to the same extent as her older brothers and sisters. In the log schoolhouse she acquired a good basic education and, as an adolescent enjoyed the many social functions that had become part of the life of the community. It was probably in 1874 or 1875 that she went to Illinois, whether in the company of her Uncle John Whittaker and his family or shortly thereafter with her Uncle Sam, is not recorded. There she worked in the home of John and Susan Whittaker until 1887 when a disagreement with her Uncle led her to seek employment with another family in the same area. In 1882 she returned to Artemesia, probably in the spring, at the urging of the family. They felt her mother, Martha, was over-taxing her strength and needed Becky's help in the house, garden and stables. Tension soon developed between

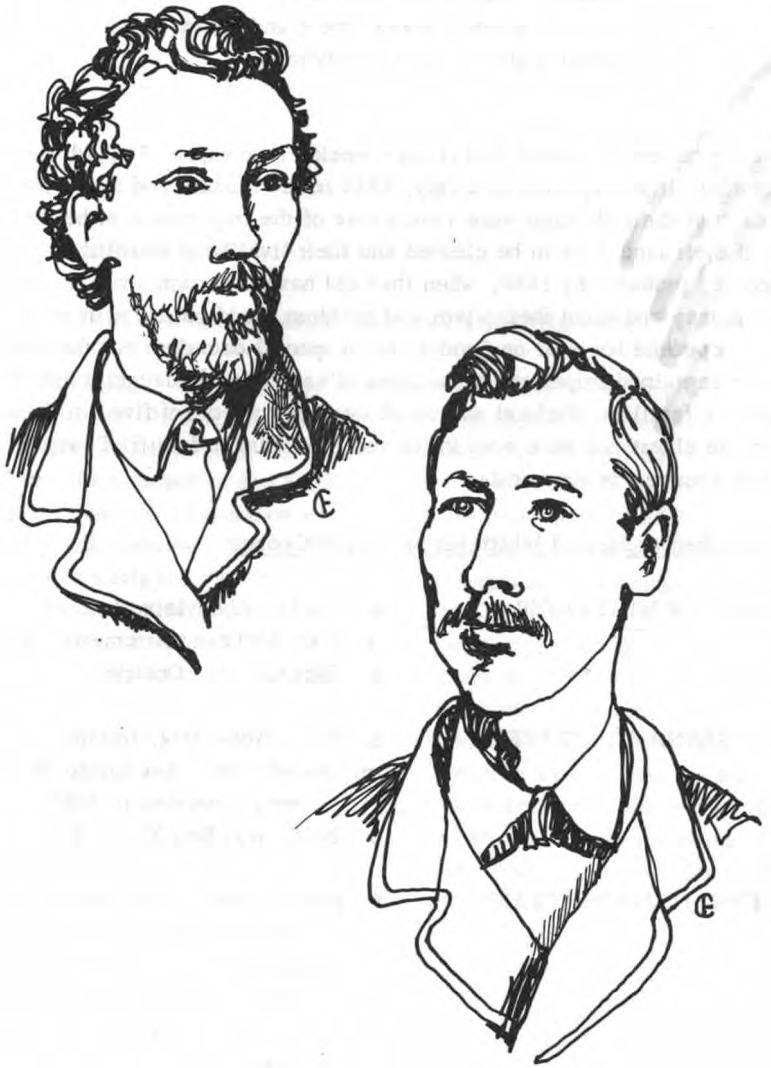
strong-minded Martha, jealous of her own position of authority in the household, and equally strong-minded Becky who felt if she were to do the work, she should be in charge of same. The conflict between them was never fully resolved until 1892, when Martha built and moved into a house of her own after Becky, through her father's will received title to the fifty acres of the original farm on which stood the stone house, the stables and Martha's orchard.

Becky, following her father's death in 1891 doubtless continued as he had done for several years, to employ a hired man to do the farm work until her marriage to Edward Purdy in 1894. Becky had received a marriage proposal from Albert Sage, son of her father's cousin Sarah Sage of Wisconsin, when she was still in Illinois and a second from a resident of Proton Township after her return but accepted neither. She and Ed, nine years older, were to have some twenty-seven years together on the original Stone farm. On her death in 1931 it passed into the ownership of her only son Russell Frost Purdy. Ed, whose parents were also Grey County pioneers, had been for a time a salesman of nursery stock grown in the Burlington area and from him Martha Stone may have purchased young trees to add to those earlier planted in her orchard. In Ed's account books are recorded the varieties as well as the numbers and sale prices of stock that passed through his hands. Of apple trees, Early Harvest, Red Astrachan, Maiden's Blush, Golden Sweeting, Transcendent Crab, Duchess Oldenburg, Bellflower, Waggoner, Colvert, Snow, King, Cranberry Pippin, Greening, Golden Russett, Baldwin, Talman Sweet and Northern Spy were all available. Ed also sold young cherry, plum and pear trees. In his later years he acted as caretaker of the local schoolhouse.

Becky, like her mother, was a lover of flowers so the old stone house continued to have its "English garden" where a great variety of perennial and annual plants bloomed together in great profusion. Its wide window sills held many potted plants and from these as from her garden she delighted to gather bouquets and slips that she shared with friends and acquaintances far and near. She kept in touch with a host of Stone and Whittaker relatives and with others whose friendship she cherished, some of them former Artemesians who not only appreciated her letters but the copies of local newspapers she sent them which informed them of happenings in their former home community. Always interested in others and their doings she was able, on her yearly visit with her niece Ida Stone Fee, daughter of her brother Richard, to tell her who lived in Holland Township much regarding the families of those who had been, in Ida's earlier days, beloved friends and neighbours on the Stone Line, and of relatives with whom Ida herself had maintained no direct contact.

Both Ed and Becky were in their seventy-sixth year when death came to

them, to him in 1922 and to her in February, 1931. Their bodies were buried as was that of Ed's brother Albert Purdy, in the elder Stones' family plot in Flesherton Cemetery. Russell, who had remained with his mother on the farm as long as she lived, later married and moved to Toronto while still retaining the old stone house as a second home.



Richard Stone (P. 89) and his brother William Arthur Stone (P. 119)

IN THE LINE OF WHITTAKER DESCENT

RICHARD

Industry keeps our teeth a' crackin',
Industry gives us silk and satin,
Industry gives us bread, meat and honey
Industry gives us good ready money.

Long before Flesherton had its own weekly newspaper, The Advance, in which these lines appeared in a July, 1889 issue, Richard and Sarah Whittaker and each of their children were were aware of the importance of being industrious if their land were to be cleared and their livelihood established. The day did come, probably by 1889, when they did have a certain amount of good ready money and when their wives and children could possess at least one silk or satin costume for wear on Sundays or on special occasions but the need for industry remained important in the lives of each son and daughter and their respective families. Richard and Sarah were the parents of five children of whom the eldest two were born in Ireland, the third in Innisfil Township and the two youngest in Artemesia.

The children of Richard Whittaker and Sarah Cooper

ARTHUR WHITTAKER
b. 1840 (?)Abbeyleix, Ireland.
m. Mary McLean, Artemesia Twp.
d. Grey County, Ontario.

SUSANNA WHITTAKER
b. 1842, Abbeyleix, Ireland.
m. Edward Stone, her cousin in Artemesia Township in 1867.
d. 1924, near Port Kells, B.C.

JOHN JAMES WHITTAKER
b. June 8, 1846, near Cookstown, Simcoe County, Ont.
m. December 8, 1875, Henrietta Edwards Glenelg Twp. Grey County.
d. December 25, 1927, at O'Connor, Northern Ont.

RICHARD WHITTAKER (DICK)
b. October 15, 1850 Orange Valley, Artemesia Twp. Grey County.
m. March 28, 1878, Elizabeth Fletcher of Artemesia(b. 1859 d. 1955).
d. August 6, 1939, Artemesia Twp.

ANN WHITTAKER
b. 1852? Artemesia Twp. Ann is thought to have been ten yrs. younger than Susanna.
m. February 3, 1876, Thomas McKnight of Alliston area, Simcoe Co.
d. 1933, in Simcoe County, buried in union cemetery, Alliston, Ont.

ARTHUR WHITTAKER AND HIS DESCENDANTS

Art Whittaker, the eldest son of Richard and Sarah (Cooper), was probably around ten years old when his parents took up residence in The Queen's Bush. He doubtless shared fully in the many tasks attendant on their carving out a new home for themselves and family in the virgin forest and the early development of Lot Seven, Fourth Concession North of the Durham Road in Artemesia Township. As circumstances permitted, he may have attended the first log school house early built in the more or less immediate area of his home. As a young man he worked long hours chopping down great trees, sometimes with other woodsmen employed by settlers in the area. It is said that these, on occasion, were wont to stop their chopping that they might listen to and enjoy the whistling of Art who, musically gifted, set the woods to ringing with many melodious tunes. He presently married Mary McLean, again, it is said, against his mother's wishes. They lived for some years in what is now the village of Ceylon, then in Durham and presently once more in Ceylon where they remained for the rest of their lives. Neither the date of their births, marriage or death have been available to the compiler. They were the parents of seven children:

Allen, Son of Mary but not of Art.
Angus, who is thought to have lived in Ceylon throughout his life.
John, who lived in Durham.
Grant, a railway locomotive engineer, who made his home in Toronto.
Arthur (Attie) who worked for a while in Toronto but lived mostly in Ceylon where he died unmarried.
Mamie, who died young and unmarried on the Stone Line.
Ellie, who was adopted as a small child, married William Callahan and lived in Toronto.

John and his wife had two children, a son Arden, who lives in Barrie, Ont. and a daughter, Irene who, married lived in Toronto. Both Irene and her husband, surname not learned, are dead. They left no children. Grant Whittaker also had a son and daughter, both of whom reside in Toronto.

SUSANNA WHITTAKER AND HER DESCENDANTS

Susanna was, like Art, born in Ireland and as a small child emigranted with her parents from Abbeyleix, Queen's County to Canada. She lived for a brief time near Cookstown in Simcoe County but grew up in Artemesia. As the eldest girl in the family she was doubtless her mother's daily helper and as such, had many responsibilities that made it impossible for her to attend school to any degree, if at all. She married her cousin, Edward Stone, whom she had known from their earliest years. They lived first on Lot Eight, located between the properties owned by their parents, but after a few years moved to Lot Five, earlier occupied by Edward's brother Henry who then took up residence on Lot Eight.* The reason for the brothers' change of farms is not recorded. After some twenty years on the Stone Line they moved to British Columbia along with their children. On the Surrey Flats not far from Port Kells on the lower Fraser River they obtained an undeveloped "homestead" that was to be home to Susanna until her death in 1924. A capable mother of eleven children and a wonderful helpmate to her husband, Susanna faced life's difficulties and discouragements with cheerfulness and courage. Her story and Edward's with that of their children is recorded in the Stone section of this "history".

JOHN JAMES WHITTAKER AND HIS DESCENDANTS

John James Whittaker was born near Cookstown in Simcoe County very soon after his parents, with their young children Art and Susanna, arrived in the land that was thenceforth to be their home. John believed that his birthdate was June, 1846, which would indicate that Richard and Sarah Whittaker emigrated from Ireland some thirteen months ahead of his father, stepmother, brothers and sisters. John was thus probably in his fourth year when his father secured a grant of land by the newly-surveyed Toronto and Sydenham Road in the Township of Artemesia midway between the future villages of Flesherton and Markdale (Cornabus). Three or four years later his father Richard applied for and received the lot on Concession Four, North of the Durham Road that was thenceforth to be the real home of Richard Whittaker and his family. There John grew up along with the sons and daughters of other pioneer settlers in the area. On December 8, 1875, he married Henrietta (Hattie) Edwards whose

parents had earlier moved from Trafalgar Township, Halton County (where Hattie had been born) to Glenelg Township west of Artemesia. Following their marriage John and Hattie lived in what is now the village of Ceylon for some eight years and there their four eldest children were born. They then secured a farm near the village that, except for two years on a Stone Line farm, was to be their home until they moved to Guelph in 1895. They spent five years in that city before moving north to Port Arthur in 1900. The following year they settled on a "farm" in Oliver Township and, when roads had been cut out and a school built in O'Connor Township, there secured land of their own where they were again "pioneers". There the younger children secured their elementary school education and there John died on Christmas Day, 1927 and Hattie on September 1st, 1934. Of their ten children all were natives of Artemesia except the youngest, Earl Dudley Whittaker, who was born in Guelph. The three eldest were young adults when the move to the north was made.

The Children of John Whittaker and Henrietta Edwards

Bertha V. A. Whittaker (Bea)	b. October 25, 1876, Artemesia Twp. m. February 25, 1903, John Warnock of Caledon, Ont. d. April 2, 1957, Buried in Orangeville.
John Whittaker	d. at birth
Carolyn Sarah E. J. Whittaker (Sadie)	b. August 28, 1879 m. May 20, 1903 - T. E. Peart July 7, 1908 - J. Hollinshead d. April 7, 1920, buried in Port Arthur
John Richard Hardgrave Whittaker (Hardie)	b. January 1882. m. April 25, 1906, Huldah Stevenson. In 1975 both were living at Apt 4, 2634 Victoria Avenue, Thunder Bay, Ont.
Margaret M. Whittaker(Reta)	b. July 2, 1884. m. April 16, 1920, Robert McCrae(Mac) (b. 1881 in Scotland, d. May 25, 1958 in Toronto). Reta was, in 1975 living at Apt 903, 2304 Weston Road, Weston, Ont. M9N 1Z3

John and his wife had two children, a son Arden, who lives in Barrie, Ont. and a daughter, Irene who, married lived in Toronto. Both Irene and her husband, surname not learned, are dead. They left no children. Grant Whittaker also had a son and daughter, both of whom reside in Toronto.

SUSANNA WHITTAKER AND HER DESCENDANTS

Susanna was, like Art, born in Ireland and as a small child emigranted with her parents from Abbeyleix, Queen's County to Canada. She lived for a brief time near Cookstown in Simcoe County but grew up in Artemesia. As the eldest girl in the family she was doubtless her mother's daily helper and as such, had many responsibilities that made it impossible for her to attend school to any degree, if at all. She married her cousin, Edward Stone, whom she had known from their earliest years. They lived first on Lot Eight, located between the properties owned by their parents, but after a few years moved to Lot Five, earlier occupied by Edward's brother Henry who then took up residence on Lot Eight.* The reason for the brothers' change of farms is not recorded. After some twenty years on the Stone Line they moved to British Columbia along with their children. On the Surrey Flats not far from Port Kells on the lower Fraser River they obtained an undeveloped "homestead" that was to be home to Susanna until her death in 1924. A capable mother of eleven children and a wonderful helpmate to her husband, Susanna faced life's difficulties and discouragements with cheerfulness and courage. Her story and Edward's with that of their children is recorded in the Stone section of this "history".

* Susanna, the following the deaths of their two small sons on Lot Eight, felt they needed to get away from the place and its sad memories,

JOHN JAMES WHITTAKER AND HIS DESCENDANTS

John James Whittaker was born near Cookstown in Simcoe County very soon after his parents, with their young children Art and Susanna, arrived in the land that was thenceforth to be their home. John believed that his birthdate was June, 1846, which would indicate that Richard and Sarah Whittaker emigrated from Ireland some thirteen months ahead of his father, stepmother, brothers and sisters. John was thus probably in his fourth year when his father secured a grant of land by the newly-surveyed Toronto and Sydenham Road in the Township of Artemesia midway between the future villages of Flesherton and Markdale (Cornabus). Three or four years later his father Richard applied for and received the lot on Concession Four, North of the Durham Road that was thenceforth to be the real home of Richard Whittaker and his family. There John grew up along with the sons and daughters of other pioneer settlers in the area. On December 8, 1875, he married Henrietta (Hattie) Edwards whose

parents had earlier moved from Trafalgar Township, Halton County (where Ha tie had been born) to Glenelg Township west of Artemesia. Following their marriage John and Hattie lived in what is now the village of Ceylon for some eight years and there their four eldest children were born. They then secured farm near the village that, except for two years on a Stone Line farm, was to be their home until they moved to Guelph in 1895. They spent five years in that city before moving north to Port Arthur in 1900. The following year they settled on a "farm" in Oliver Township and, when roads had been cut out and a school built in O'Connor Township, there secured land of their own where they were again "pioneers". There the younger children secured their elementary school education and there John died on Christmas Day, 1927 and Hattie on September 1st, 1934. Of their ten children all were natives of Artemesia except the youngest, Earl Dudley Whittaker, who was born in Guelph. The three eldest were young adults when the move to the north was made.

The Children of John Whittaker and Henrietta Edwards

Bertha V. A. Whittaker (Bea)	b. October 25, 1876, Artemesia Twp. m. February 25, 1903, John Warnock of Caledon, Ont. d. April 2, 1957, Buried in Orangevill
John Whittaker	d. at birth
Carolyn Sarah E. J. Whittaker (Sadie)	b. August 28, 1879 m. May 20, 1903 - T. E. Peart July 7, 1908 - J. Hollinshead d. April 7, 1920, buried in Port Arthu
John Richard Hardgrave Whittaker (Hardie)	b. January 1882. m. April 25, 1906, Huldah Stevenson. In 1975 both were living at Apt 4, 2634 Victoria Avenue, Thunder Bay, Ont.
Margaret M. Whittaker(Reta)	b. July 2, 1884. m. April 16, 1920, Robert McCrae(Mac (b. 1881 in Scotland, d. May 25 1958 in Toronto). Reta was, in 1975 living at Apt 903, 230 Weston Road, Weston, Ont. M9N 1Z3

Helene Emily Whittaker (Ella)	b. August 20, 1886 m. April 1, 1908 - Lindsay Cardiff d. August 3, 1968 in a Fort William Nursing Home.
James Beatty Whittaker	b. December 28, 1888 m. September 20, 1916, Vella Martin (d. Nov 26, 1974) d. July 24, 1967, Depew, N.Y. U.S.A.
Thomas Farley Whittaker	b. June 6, 1891. d.. January 5, 1918, in Europe. As a member of the Canadian Armed Forces of the First World War, he was buried at Aubigny, France.
Pearl Ada Whittaker	b. September 12, 1893, Stone Line, Artemesia Twp. m. April 28, 1926, Rev. Eli G. Riddolls, minister, United Church of Canada. Rev. & Mrs. Riddolls were living in their own home at 117 Sydenham St. Brantford Ont. in 1975.
Earl Dudley Whittaker	b. June 3, 1896, in Guelph, Ont. m. August, 1917, Irene Hibbert In 1975 living in the Thunder Bay area, near Kakabecka Falls.

BERTHA V. A. WHITTAKER (Bea) was in her twenty-fourth year when the family left Guelph. She did not accompany the others to the north and in early 1903 married John Warnock, a Caledon area farmer. Bea and John on retiring moved into the village of Caledon. They had no children.

CAROLYN SARAH E. J. WHITTAKER (Sadie) married Ed Peart of O'Connor Township. They presently moved into Fort William where Ed died in the early 1900's. In 1908 Sadie married John Hollinshead who also predeceased her. They had their home in Port Arthur. Sadie herself died in 1920. She was the mother of two children - Thomas Peart and Dorothy Hollinshead.
Thomas Peart lives at 425 E. 11th Street, North Vancouver, British Columbia
Dorothy Hollinshead in 1975 was retired and living at 210 Trent Ave. Winnipeg.

JOHN RICHARD HARDGRAVE WHITTAKER (Hardie) was, during the two years his parents lived on the Stone Line, a pupil in the stone schoolhouse where Edna Stone, the eldest daughter of his Father's cousin Richard Stone, was then the teacher. He was thirteen when the family moved to Guelph and twenty-one when they settled in O'Connor Township whose roads he had helped cut out. He also cut the logs used by he and his father in the construction of their O'Connor Township house and barn. Hardie and his wife Huldah Stevenson, married in 1906, and lived for a time with her parents until securing a farm of their own on which they operated the local Post Office known as Valetta. Twice each week for some twenty-nine years Hardie carried the mail to and from Kakabecka Falls, six miles distant. Over the years he worked as a sawyer in seven different sawmills, two of which he owned. He was O'Connor Township's Superintendent of Roads for sixteen years and at all times a "practical" Veterinarian who was called upon by settlers, many of them originally from towns or cities and with no knowledge or experience in regard to the care and treatment of sick animals, for his advice and help. In 1965 Hardie and Huldah moved from O'Connor, where they had lived for almost sixty-five years, into Fort William where they make their home with their younger unmarried daughter, Flovia.
Flovia Whittaker is a hospital secretary and part-time real estate dealer. She lives, along with her parents at 2634 Victoria Ave., Apt 4, Thunder Bay, Ont.
Spurgeon D'Eyncourt Whittaker and his wife Mabel Earl, live on two acres given them by his parents that formed part of their farm (since divided into smaller properties). D'Eyncourt was a fireman in the employ of the Great Lakes Pulp and Paper Mill prior to his retirement in 1972. He and Mabel are the parents of Veda, Donna and Maurice. Maurice is unmarried and lives with his parents. Veda Whittaker and her husband Lloyd Montgomery live in Thunder Bay (Port Arthur). They have four sons, Chris, Curtis, Colin and Cameron. Donna Whittaker and Charles Grandfield, who live at 154 Parsons Ave., Thunder Bay, are the parents of Douglas, Farley and Jo Lyn.
Phyllis Whittaker, the elder daughter of Hardie and Huldah, is the wife of Charlie Earl, brother of Mabel, and prior to his retirement in 1974, Chief of Police in the Fort William section of Thunder Bay, on which force he served for forty-two years. They have one daughter, Charlene, a teacher married to a teacher, Vernon Cobb. The Cobbs, who live at Box 112, Fowlerville, Michigan, 48836, have three children, Marla Ann, Dayrn, and a baby born in late December, 1974.

MARGARET M. WHITTAKER (Reta) became the wife of Scottish-born Robert McCrae, an elder in the Presbyterian and later the United Church who was active in Christian work, especially with children and youth, in the cause of temperance and in community outreach, until his death in 1959. Reta, in her nineties, was in 1975 living alone in Apt 903, 2304 Weston Road, Weston, Ont.

(Metrolpolitan Toronto) still very much interested in her many relatives and their concerns, in the church and the needs of people. They had two sons.
Robin, born in Scotland, drowned at Toronto in 1931.
Ian, the minister of a Church of Christ congregation in Indianapolis, U. S. A. Rev. Ian McCrae and his wife Cynthia are the parents of Bruce and Douglas, Carol and Linda and of Maureen Lee, a former Hong Kong orphan whom they adopted at the age of nine months.

HELENE EMILY WHITTAKER (Ella) when in her early twenties, married Lindsay Cardiff of O'Connor Township. She died in a Fort William Nursing Home in 1968, a few days before she would have celebrated her eighty-second birthday. Lindsay and their two children, Marjorie and Leonard are also deceased.
Marjorie Cardiff married a farmer, Jim Dean, of Kakabecka Falls, a few miles to the west of Thunder Bay. Their only son Teddy, who works in Thunder Bay continues to live with his wife and son, on the Dean farm at Kakabecka Falls, Ontario.
Leonard Cardiff was the father of Shirley by his first wife, and of Lorraine, Leona, Leonard and Leland by his second. Shirley (Mrs Suttie) has four children and lives in Toronto. Lorraine (Mrs. Stewart) has three children and Leona (Mrs. (Mayo)Frolic), has four boys. Leonard Jr., who is married and Leland unmarried, a policeman, both live in Thunder Bay.

JAMES BEATTY WHITTAKER (Beatty) with his wife, Vella Martyn, whom he married in 1916, lived with their children in St. Catharines, Ontario, prior to moving to New York State where, at Depew they lived for many years. There Beatty died in 1967 and Vella in November, 1974. Their three daughters, Ruth Norma and Barbara, and son Gerald Whittaker are all citizens of the United States.
Ruth Whittaker and her husband, Walter Mickolin, who have no children, live at 751 Sherwood Court, Depew, New York.
Norma Whittaker and Carl L. Branden, parents of Thomas Carl and Charles Leigh Branden, live at 51 Dartsmouth Drive, Depew, N. Y. 14303, where the younger of the sons, as yet unmarried was with them in 1975. Thomas Carl Brandon, born on January 30, 1948, and his wife Linda Grabowski live at 32 Wellington Road, Cheektowaga, N. Y. 14225.
Barbara Joan Whittaker, born on Sept 11, 1926, and her husband Harold W. Brunck live at 111 Priscilla Drive, Sewickley, Pa., 15143, not far from the city of Pittsburgh. Their daughter, Patricia Joan Brunch, a University graduate and Public Health nurse, was in 1975 in charge of two high-risk pre-natal clinics in Grand Rapids, Michigan, where her husband Dr. Eldon Cassell, had in 1974 commenced his two years of hospital "clerkship" (interneship?). Barbara and

Harold's son, Terence Keven Brunck, the recipient of a grant from the National Science Foundation was in 1975, working towards securing a PhD. degree in Chemistry at Stanford University, California, and his wife Laurie Jean (Yucker) was continuing with her course in Medical Technology.
Gerald Martyn Whittaker, born in October, 1920, the third of Beatty's children, lives with his wife Mildred, at 538 Harris Hill Road, Lancaster, N. Y. 14086. They have no children.

PEARL ADA WHITTAKER born on the Stone Line in Artemesia Twp. was but a year old when her parents moved to the city of Guelph. She received her elementary school education in O'Connor Township and on graduating from business college, worked in an office until her marriage to Rev. Eli G. Riddolls in 1926. Together they served on United Church charges, at first in Saskatchewan and later in Ontario. On retirement from the active ministry they purchased a cottage in the city of Brantford where Eli had many relatives. There within sight of Sydenham St. United Church where Eli was minister from 1943 to 1950, they have their home at 117 Sydenham Street. They are the parents of two daughters, Jeanne and Helen.
Jeanne Riddolls is the wife of Stanley Wood of Brantford, the mother of Anne, a hospital secretary, Barbara, born in 1956 and William Donald some six years younger.
Helen Riddolls an R. N. and her husband J. T. Atkinson have their home in Guelph. They have three children, John, son of Mr. Atkinson's deceased first wife, born in 1955; Kerry, born in 1966, and Lindsay David in 1967.

EARL DUDLEY WHITTAKER and his wife Irene Hibbert, live at R. R. #1, Kakabecka Falls, Ontario. Now retired. Earl was an employee of the Fort William Street Railway Company. To them were born four sons and two daughters - Charles died in infancy, Hartley, Derry, Fay, Irene and Keith.
Hartley Whittaker and his wife Muriel live in Thunder Bay and have four children, Darrell and Heather, both married and Timothy and John in 1975 still at home with their parents. Darrell Whittaker and his wife Cynthia Hughes have two sons and a daughter. Heather, twice married is the mother of Jeremy by her first husband.
Derry Whittaker and his wife, Una Earl live in Saskatoon and are the parents of two daughters Arlene and Leslie, both married.
Fay Whittaker is the wife of a Baptist minister, Rev. Kenneth Burton. In 1974 the Burtons moved from Thunder Bay to Sault Ste. Marie Ontario, where Mr. Burton is serving as a Probation Officer. They have three children, Oriel, Cheryl and Byron Burton.
Irene Whittaker is the wife of George Mayo and the mother of Douglas, Carl Llyn, Kathie, Derrie and George.

Keith Whittaker is a school teacher in Thunder Bay. He and his wife have a son, Wade and a daughter Carolyn.

RICHARD (DICK) WHITTAKER AND HIS DESCENDANTS

Dick Whittaker was born in that part of Artemesia Township known as Orange Valley shortly after his parents had secured a lot of virgin land bordering the then newly-surveyed Toronto and Sydenham Road and a couple of miles or so north of the also new east-west Durham Road. It was however on Lot Seven, Concession Four North of the Durham Road that Dick grew up and remained for the rest of his long life of almost eighty-nine years, - the helper and mainstay of his parents and the inheritor of the farm in whose development he had played a large part. In 1879 he married Elizabeth Fletcher, daughter of Mr. & Mrs. Fletcher who had moved north from New York State and settled on Lot Four which they purchased from Mr. Ward, its original owner. To the commodious well-built two-story log house of his parents, Dick brought his bride and there his and Elizabeth's nine children were born and grew up.

As year by year the cleared acreage of each settler increased so too did that under cultivation. Though many still continued to depend on oxen for work in the bush there were those who, by the 1880's had acquired a team of quicker-moving horses for work on the land. Dick was one of those who took pride in his and his father's fine team. He presently acquired a buggy and it would seem, a light horse, then known as a "driver", for speedy travel on the roads that were, with each passing year, acquiring a better surface. Road beds were raised, better culverts installed, the old corduroy log base replaced by stones and gravel through the "road work" required to be performed or otherwise paid for by each taxpayer in the township. In July, 1888 when his cousin Richard Stone was facing imminent death from a case of then untreatable acute appendicitis known as "inflammation of the bowels", Dick offered to drive post haste to Meaford to pick up Richard's third daughter, Nettie visiting in the home of her aunt and uncle, Sarah Stone and Alfred Williams, some thirty miles to the north-east, and bring her back that father and daughter might see one another again before his death. They returned to Beech Grove Farm, the Stone home in time, Dick's horse foam-covered after its sixty-mile race but none the worse for its great exertion.

Richard Whittaker Sr., died in 1891. His widow continued to live in the home with Dick and his family until her death in 1919 at the advanced age of 100 years. One of her sisters, Mrs. Calbeck of Orange Valley was 102 when she died. Some seven years prior to his mother's death Dick built a fine brick house

that took the place of the old log building that had served the family so long and well. A capable and progressive farmer, Dick in 1906 raised a large bank barn, that was in the late summer of 1922 destroyed by fire that started in the course of threshing operations. It was replaced by the present barn the following year. Both new house and barn were then considered to be the best structures in the area.

Dick died in August, 1939 in his eighty-ninth year. Elizabeth, who had recovered from a serious illness suffered in the nineteen-thirties, was one month short of attaining her ninety-sixth birthday when death came to her in February, 1955. Both were able persons of fine character, good neighbours to all in the community, members of the local Methodist Congregation and highly respected throughout Artemesia. Their youngest son, Iverson Brock and his wife Edith Kew who succeeded his parents in the ownership of the farm have continued to live thereon.

The Children of Richard Whittaker and Elizabeth Fletcher

Almeda Jane Whittaker	b. January 1, 1881. m. Fred Sproat of Artemesia Twp. d. Artemesia Twp.
Laura Ada Whittaker	b. January 14, 1884. m. Ernest Robert Neubauer of Akron, Ohio
Richard Wellington Whittaker	b. February 8, 1886. m. July 12, 1919, Laura Van ~~Den~~ Weshe ~~augh~~ in France. d. 1971 in home of his brother I. B. Whittaker in Artemesia.
William J. Edward Whittaker (Ted)	b. December 25, 1888 m. Donna d. Vancouver, B.C.
Spurgeon Fletcher Whittaker	b. December 1890 m. February 28, 1922, Frances Anne Sewell Summer, widow of La Fleche, Sask. (b. Jan 31, 1891 d. Oct 15/49) m.(2) Flossie, in Calif. who also predeceased him. In 1974 He was living in a rest home in Garden Grove, Calif.

Wilbert Lee Whittaker (Bert)	b. May 27, 1893. m. August 3, 1935 Pauline (1937?) d. In Akron, Ohio.
Ema Gertrude Whittaker	b. March 9, 1896. m. October 11, 1922, Dr. S. E. T. West of Angus (d. 1968 or 69) Ema was living in Angus in 1974.
Iverson Brock Whittaker	b. April 19, 1898 m. August 3, 1935, Elizabeth Kew. I. B. was living on the original Whittaker farm in Artemesia in 1974.
Mildred Glendola Whittaker	b. November 16, 1904, in Artemesia Twp. d. October 25, 1941.

ALMEDA JANE WHITTAKER married Fred Sproat and lived variously in Artemesia Township and in Akron, Ohio. Mr. Sproat died in Ceylon in a house owned jointly by Meda and her sister Laura. After his death Meda returned to Akron to live with her granddaughter, Marjorie. Meda and Fred were both buried in Flesherton Cemetery. They were the parents of one daughter. Nora Sproat, now Mrs. John Morrison of 338 West Guest Street, Clayconne Branch, Kansas City, 17, Missouri, thrice married was the mother of two daughters by her first husband. They (Lou and Marjorie) were raised by their Grandmother Sproat. Marjorie (Mrs. Carl Warren) was in 1974, resident at 2019 Byrd Ave. Cuyahoga Falls, Ohio.

LAURA ADA WHITTAKER a favoured grandniece of her Aunt Mattie, (Mrs. Martha Matilda Stone) and at times her scribe, was with her in the latter's small house the night she died. Until she left home to receive business training Laura shared responsibility in the work therein. She was, for some eight years, a bookkeeper with the Knechtel Furniture Manufacturing Company in Hanover, Ontario prior to going with her aunt and uncle - Mr. & Mrs. James Tryon - to Akron Ohio. There she met and married Ernest Neubauer, a druggist with interests also in Real Estate. When her mother became ill in the old home on the StoneLine, Laura already widowed, returned to Artemesia to care for her in what was expected to be her final illness. Mrs. Whittaker recovered however, to live for twenty or more years and Laura remained with her until her death. Long out of touch with Akron friends she did not return there but settled permanently in a comfortable small house built for her use in Flesherton

where, in 1975 she in her ninety-second year, was living alone and caring for most of her own needs. She has shared certain of her remembrances of life on the Stone Line during the latter years of the nineteenth century for inclusion in this "history", as well as her knowledge of her grandparents' descendants, thus making the record dealing with the Richard Whittaker branch of the family much more complete than it otherwise would have been. She continues to be interested, not only in her relatives but in the wider life of the community and of the world. She and Mr. Neubauer had no children.

RICHARD WELLINGTON WHITTAKER (Wellington) was already a medical student in Queen's University, Kingston, Ontario when the First World War began. As a second-year student he enlisted in the Medical Corps of the Canadian Army. He was wounded when serving in Egypt, was hospitalized in England and was later in a hospital on the coast of France. There he met and fell in love with Laura Van Den~~wingh~~ Weghe whose Belgian father was an import-export merchant in France. Wellington returned to Canada following the signing of the Armistice and, demobilized returned to France in April, 1919. He and Laura were married on July 12 of that year whereupon Wellington assisted his father-in-law with his business until the latter's death in 1936. Thereafter he worked in other capacities until France surrendered to the Germans after they had occupied much of that land during the first months of the Second World War. Rather than remain in France under German rule, Wellington and Laura joined the great throng of refugees fleeing from France in the late spring of 1940 and with their teen-aged son and daughter finally reached Portugal in June, 1940. It was not until September that they secured ocean passage from Lisbon. From New York they went to Akron where they remained for a month with Laura Neubauer. After a brief period in Cleveland they moved on to Windsor where they remained until Laura, who had been private secretary to the head of the Philips (Radio and Television) Corporation in France, secured a secretarial position with the same firm in Montreal. There, until the end of the Second World War, Wellington worked with the Fairchild firm, manufacturers of aircraft, after which he was employed by the Bell Telephone Company. In 1961 he suffered a stroke that incapacitated him in certain ways. He died in Artemesia some ten years later when visiting his brother I. B., Laura, retired, Wellington and their daughter Maud had earlier established their home in Toronto 108 The Kingsway, M8X 2V1 . Maud, her two sons and mother were living there in 1975. Wellington and Laura Whittaker were the parents of two children, Richard Henry and Maud Arlette, both of whom, born in France, lived there during their early lives.

In Feb. 1941 Laura, with the aforesaid President of Philips-Group co-founded Philips-Canada of which she was for a while a shareholder, director and Treasurer, see 3 pleasures

Richard Whittaker born in January 1921, graduated in medicine from the University of Montreal in 1947. He and his first wife, Rolande Guardin, had three children -Marc, born in March, 1950, Anne, March, 1953 and Michel born

on May 1st, 1957 -. Marc is an aeroplane pilot and Anne and Michel (in 1974) students. All live in Montreal where Richard, married again, is a medical practitioner. He died after a brief illness on Oct. 23, 1975.

Maud Arlette Whittaker born in June, 1923, graduated in Arts from McGill University, Montreal, in 1944. Throughout the following year she taught French in a High School prior to marrying Mr. Gaston Lefebvre. In 1948 she began work with a Public Relations firm, Publicity Services Ltd., Montreal and Toronto, that provides translation services - French into English and English into French - of brochures, promotional materials, records, documents, etc. etc. for governments, business and professional firms or organizations. In 1964 Maud was transferred to the Toronto Office where she became Vice-President and co-owner of the Company. As Manager of its translation services, she commutes by plane weekly to Montreal. Maud and Mr. Lefebvre (separated) are the parents of a daughter Arlette and two sons, Danny and Franck Philippe. Arlette, at age sixteen received her Bachelor of Arts degree in Montreal and, as the best French student in the French College of the university, was the recipient of a prize presented by the French Ambassador to Canada. That autumn she began the study of medicine in Toronto University and in 1970 received her M.D. degree at the age of twenty-two. In 1974 she completed a course in Psychiatry at the Hospital for Sick Children, in which subject she instructs young doctors specializing in Pediatrics. Her husband, Dr.(Ph. D) Yvan Bedard is a pathologist, head of the Department of Electronic Microscopy at the New Mount Sinai Hospital in Toronto. Danny Lefebvre, handicapped, remains at home with his grandmother. Franck, born in April 1960 was in 1974 a Secondary School student. Anne-Claude Bedard, b. Nov. 23, 1975,

WILLIAM J. EDWARD WHITTAKER (Ted) taught school for a time but presently became a farmer and a dealer in cattle in British Columbia. Latterly he and his wife Donna lived in New Westminster where Ted died around 1972. Now known as Burnaby, Donna continues to live (1974) at 6658 Nelson Ave., South Burnaby, B.C. She and Ted had two children.

Keith Whittaker, lost his life in Normandy, France during the Second World War.

Pauline Whittaker, (Mrs. A.J. Burt) resides ~~at 6069 Grandville Street, Vancouver 13, B.C.~~ in Sidney, B.C.,

SPURGEON FLETCHER WHITTAKER served overseas with the United States Army during the First World War. After his discharge he worked for a time in Vancouver but presently found employment in Montana, where at Theoney, he met Frances Anne (Sewell) Summer whose husband had died from Asiatic flu in September, 1918, leaving her with three small children. Spurgeon, who had a homestead at Theoney, later moved north into Saskatchewan and, near

Woodrow in the southern part of the province, again took up land. In February 1922 he and Frances were married in the village of La Fleche not far distant from his homestead. In the more than twelve years that Spurgeon, Frances and her children remained at Woodrow, six sons and one daughter Elizabeth (named after Spurgeon's mother) were added to the family. When the depression and years of prairie drought made life in Southern Saskatchewan quite intolerable, Spurgeon and Frances decided to move to the north of the province where they would be free from sand storms and drifting soil and hopefully they ~~could~~ secure a desirable homestead. Near the community named Pleasantdale, one-half mile from Shannon Lake, they settled on a section of land adjacent to that of the Hudson Bay Company. From Woodrow they shipped their cattle, horses and household goods north by train while the parents, a step-son, step-daughter and seven young Whittakers rode for two and one half days in a Model T Ford flat truck-Baby Wellington in the cab with his parents and the other children sitting on cushions, bedding bundles and boxes in the low open box behind-, For all it was an exhausting trip but their new surroundings were a pleasant change from the old. At Pleasantdale they could plant a garden and know that it would grow. The adjoining Hudson Bay land produced an abundance of wild fruit such as the children had never seen before. This they gathered - strawberries, raspberries and saskatoons - for eating fresh, for canning or making into jam for winter use. There too they could engage in mixed farming and retrieve some of the losses of the past. They were a healthy happy family that included two more boys born at Pleasantdale. They remained there until 1942 when Spurgeon had a spell of sickness. It was impossible to secure farm help during the years of the Second World war. Very wet weather throughout that autumn meant the harvest could not be gathered in until the following spring so the Whittakers had an auction sale prior to moving to Duroche, British Columbia, to which place they shipped their milking cows and household effects by freight car. At Duroche Spurgeon bought a dairy farm. In 1974 it was owned by his son Joe who raises beef cattle.

In October, 1949 Frances Whittaker died suddenly and Spurgeon shortly thereafter went on a trip to California. He liked the State and its climate and having dual citzenship, decided that thenceforth it should be his home. He presently re-married Flossie, ~~who~~ older than he, died, and Spurgeon, suffering from a number of slight strokes, became resident in a Rest Home in Garden Grove, California, where he was continuing to live in 1975.

In addition to the three children born to Frances and Mr. Summers, she and Spurgeon had eight sons and one daughter all of whom, by virtue of their parents' dual nationality, could at age twenty-one choose to be either a Canadian or American citizen. Six sons chose the latter. Frances's two sons

by her first marriage remained in Canada as did Elizabeth, already married to a Canadian, and her brothers, Joe and John.

Richard Sewell Whittaker born on November 26, 1922 married Miss Parnest, and has four children, Adele Eve born May 26, 1958 ; Virginia Leigh, September 18, 1959; Richard Spurgeon, August 15, 1961; Margaret Lynn, November 6, 1965.

Robert Fletcher Whittaker, born March 10, 1924 and his wife Florence Peterson whom he married on February 14, 1953 live at 1520 West 212 Street, Torrance, California. They have no children.

Joseph Spurgeon Whittaker, born February 6, 1926 and his wife Jean Thorne Yeoman whom he married in December 1958 at Mission, B.C. are also childless.

Elizabeth Margaret Whittaker born at Woodrow, Saskatchewan on October 9, 1927, married Robert Schonwald at Mission, B.C. on October 4, 1947. They are the parents of five children, Elaine Ann born on February 9, 1949 is the wife of Don Duplin whom she married in Las Vagas in September, 1973, and lives in Surrey, B.C. Islay Lavina and Kenneth Gordon born on June 22, 1950 and October 12, 1954 respectively, were in 1975 living and working at Fort St. John in Northern British Columbia. Evelyn Gail born on May 18, 1959 died at age five and a half when undergoing heart surgery. Laura Lynn born on June 9, 1963 was in 1975 living with her parents at 14049 - 102 A Ave., Surrey, where all enjoy their garden and the birds, mostly canaries, that they raise in aviaries in their yard and basement.

Wilbert West Whittaker born on January 29, 1929 married Viola May Hawk of Portland, Oregon on April 17, 1954. They have three children, Michael Patrick Whittaker, born February 20, 1956; Patricia Anne born October 10, 1958 and Robert West born September 6, 1960.

Samuel Charles Whittaker born on May 10, 1930 and his divorced wife, Lola Mae Harker had one child, Carrie Frances, born on July 29, 1957. He and his second wife, Clara Katherine Grisham whom he married at Las Vegas on December 15, 1962, are the parents of Patrick Charlie born April 27, 1964.

Wellington John Whittaker born on December 25, 1931 married Elsie Peterson at Long Beach, California. They have two children, James Edward born October 14, 1958, and Kathleen Anne born August 12, 1961.

Howard Eugene Whittaker born on November 14, 1934 married Mary Jane Dillehay at Las Vegas. They have three daughters, Elizabeth Mary born July 23, 1958, Hazel Ann born August 28, 1959, and Helen Elaine born January 30, 1962.

John Lucas Whittaker born on June 6, 1936, married Hazel Wood in Vancouver B.C. They have a daughter Emily Ann born on August 8, 1960 and a son Sidney Fletcher Whittaker born on August 20, 1964.

Both of Spurgeon' s step-sons live in the Peace River District where one is a

rancher and the other is in the employ of the B.C. Hydro Corporation.

WILBERT LEE WHITTAKER (Bert) presently followed Laura to Akron Ohio as did his sister Meda and her husband Fred Sproat. A bank employee and later a bank manager he lived for some fifty years. He married when in his forties but died childless. His widow, Mrs. Pauline Whittaker, lives at 2042 - 23rd Street Cuyahoga Falls, Ohio, in the same city as her husband's grand-niece, Mrs. Carl Warren.

EMA GERTRUDE WHITTAKER married Dr. S.E.T. West to live thereafter in the village of Angus in Simcoe County, Ontario, where her husband was a general practitioner. Since his death in 1969 Ema has continued to live in Angus. As a doctor's wife, the mother of five children, and an active member of her church, Ema has had a busy and meaningful life. Her eldest daughter - Dorothy West, the wife of Mr. Alex Bass of 1230 Edmunson Drive, Peterborough, Ontario, is a graduate nurse who received her training in the Belleville General Hospital. She and Alex are the parents of four sons. Gertrude Lenore West, (Lenore), Mrs. Roscoe Moorman of 197 McLennan St. Peterborough, is a trained teacher in the employ of the Peterborough Board of Education. She and her husband have no children.

Florence Ramona West, is the wife of Sgt. Kennedy, an airman with the Canadian Forces based at Trenton, Ontario where the Kennedy's have their home at 18 Johnson St., Middleton Park. They have one daughter.

Gertrude Elaine West (Elaine) married Dick Ireland of R.R. # 3, Woodslee, a farming area not far distant from Peterborough. She and Dick have five children, two boys and three girls.

Winston Iverson West and his wife Carol Miller with their small daughter were in 1974 living in Angus, Ontario.

IVERSON BROCK WHITTAKER (I.B.) remained with his parents on the home farm, one of the best in Artemesia Township, and of recent years taken over by his son-in-law Cliff. I.B. retired, and his wife Edith Kew, formerly a public school teacher continue to live in its fine brick house at R.R. # 5, Flesherton, while I.B. does some free-lance selling of rural properties for a Real Estate firm with a branch office in Flesherton. Their only daughter - Ruth Whittaker is the wife of another Artemesian, Cliff Richardson, a man with many interests. They and their three children, Cameron, Cathy and Robin live in Flesherton where Cliff is the manager of the local supermarket, an operator of a fleet of school buses and a raiser of beef cattle. Ruth, a trained technician, commutes six miles to Markdale, where she works in the laboratory of the Centre Grey General Hospital.

MILDRED GLENDOLA WHITTAKER a highly respected public school teacher, died unmarried in her thirty-seventh year.

ANN WHITTAKER AND HER DESCENDANTS

Ann, youngest of the children of Richard and Sarah Whittaker, was born and grew up in Artemesia Township. She married on February 3, 1876, Thomas McKnight, a farmer in the Alliston area of Simcoe County. Tom who had been born in northern Ireland at Kilkiel in County Down, had come at the age of six to Canada at approximately the same time as Ann's parents. Because of the famine the McKnight family also emigrated. Unlike the Whittakers, the McKnights remained in Simcoe County where they would seem to have prospered. In Tom and Ann's large brick house, equipped with the finest conveniences obtainable at the time, their five children developed into young men and women. Ann, who was born in 1852, died of cancer at the age of eighty-one. Her body and that of Tom rest in the Union Cemetery near the village of Alliston.

The Children of Ann Whittaker and Thomas McKnight

Grant McKnight	b. January 12, 1877 m. January 23, 1912, Charity Lee (b. 1881, d. 1968) d. December 3, 1931, Grant and Charity are buried in the same cemetery as ~~with~~ his parents in Alliston.
John McKnight	b. August 6, 1879 m. March 6, 1912, Jennie Henderson (d. 1945) d. October 26, 1955, Both buried in Alliston's Union Cemetery
Sarah McKnight (Sadie)	b. June 6, 1880 m. November 16, 1916, William Smith d. September 8, 1974, buried Shelburne
Margaret McKnight	b. February 19, 1882 d. June 2, 1940, buried in Alliston. She was an employee of the T. Eaton Co. in Toronto.

Nellie McKnight	b. June 7, 1892 m. May 15, 1920, Vincent H. Vingoe Nellie in 1975, was living in Apt 4, 164 Ann St. Kitchener, Ontario.

She has provided much of the information here recorded regarding Ann Whittaker and her descendants.

GRANT McKNIGHT like his father before him, was a Simcoe County farmer. He and Charity had two daughters.
Margaret McKnight died in 1928 at the age of fourteen.
Gladys McKnight married Elwood Lowery, they have no children and reside at 263 Renforth Drive, Islington, Ontario.

JOHN McKNIGHT also a farmer, and his wife Jennie had two sons.
Robert McKnight retired in 1973 after years of service in the Royal Canadian Air Force and lives ~~at 263 Renforth Drive, Islington~~ in Belleville, Ontario. He and his wife have no children.
Eric McKnight, a farmer died in August, 1970 in his forty-eighth year. He was the father of Judith, deceased; of Elaine who lives in Toronto; of Richard of Brampton and of Donna who lives with her mother in Alliston not far from the sight of their original farm.

SARAH McKNIGHT (Sadie) and her husband William Smith, a Dufferin County farmer, had two daughters. She survived her husband and was resident in a nursing home for the last year or so of her life.
Dorothy Smith and her husband, John Charge, now retired from years of service with the T. Eaton Co. of Toronto, live at 6 Martinview Court, Islington. They have one adopted daughter, Mary.
Mary Smith married a Dufferin County farmer, Keith Kirkpatrick of the Shelburne area. Their daughter Carole and her husband Mr. Sommers, also their son James live near Shelburne.

NELLIE McKNIGHT and her husband Vincent H. Vingoe, an accountant, lived in Toronto for some forty-seven years prior to moving to Kitchener around 1961 that they might be in the same area as their only son John of Waterloo, Vincent only lived for ten months after his and Nellie's arrival in Kitchener, where in 1975 she was residing in Apt 4, 164 Ann Street.
John Vingoe is the President and General Manager of M. T. D. Products in Kitchener, He and his family live in the neighbouring city of Waterloo. They have two sons. Douglas in 1975 was attending University and Grant was completing his Secondary School education.

TWILIGHT HOURS

As the days of life grow shorter
And my skies have lost their hue,
I have something to relate to all
The folk I ever knew.

I' m indebted for each friendship
That I've found along the way,
And I cherish them in memory
Through each and every day.

I' m grateful for the hours
Spent in lingering awile:
I' m grateful for the folks I knew
That caused my heart to smile.

I am happy for the little things
That went unnoticed then,
But I' ve thought of them a million times,
- The times, away back when -.

So, as Twilight falls around me
And my old life ebbs away,
I extend a heartfelt Gratitude
To my friends along the way.

Reta Whittaker McCrae

ALASKA

Is it the magnetic pull of the northern lights
Or the midnight sun on the summer nights ?
We will never know what draws us forth,
As we make our way to the great far north.

It has changed very little since the days of old,
When men lived and died for the love of gold,
The same blue sky, the same clean air
The same little breeze that plays in your hair.

Where else in this world can a person see
Huge glaciers standing with their feet in the sea,

Wild fowl flying in the evening sun
Hear the cry of the wolf when the evening is done.

Mountains so tall they hide in the sky
Not changing a bit as the years roll by,
You may never know just why you went
But unless you have you will never be content.

Robert Fletcher Whittaker

A VIEW FROM ALOFT

No artist brush could ever reveal
The majestic splendor, the way you feel:
Time stands still, it seems quite odd,
It banishes the thought that there is no God.
For nothing could ever create,
Could hold you spellbound, or make your breath abate
As do the noble mountains with their regal aire
As they stand as if waiting, not having a care.
Makes one wonder about every day life,
About the things we want, about worldly strife,
Most of our problems could be solved,
Most of our differences could be resolved,
If only man would take a look
At some of the pictures in natures book.

Robert Fletcher Whittaker

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS - Sincere thanks are here expressed to the many who provided the data that made the compilation of this chapter possible. These include Mr. Hardy Whittaker of Thunder Bay; Mrs. Reta McCrae of Weston; Mrs. Pearl Riddolls, Brantford, and Mrs. Barbara Brunch, Sewickley, Pa., - children and grand-daughter of John James Whittaker. * Mrs. Laura Neubauer and Mr. I.B. Whittaker of Flesherton; Mrs. Laura Whittaker and Mrs. Maud LeFebvre of Toronto and Mrs. Elizabeth Schonwald of Surrey, B.C. - of the Dick Whittaker family. * Mrs. Nellie Vingoe, Kitchener, Ontario - daughter of Ann Whittaker McKnight.

IN THE LINE OF WHITTAKER DESCENT

JOHN - EMILY MICHIE - SAMUEL

As little has beenlearned regarding the descendants of John Sr., Emily and Samuel Whittaker, apart from that included in the previous chapter - The Dispersed Whittakers - they are not dealt with further in this section of the "family history".

IN THE LINE OF WHITTAKER DESCENT

ARTHUR - SUSAN - SARAH

The bricklayer laid a brick on the bed of cement.
Then, with a precise stroke of his trowel, spread another layer
And, without a by-your-leave, laid on another brick.
I thought of that poor brick buried in the darkness
At the base of a great building.
No one sees it but it accomplishes its task
And the other bricks need it.
What difference then if I am high up close to the roof
Or if I am hidden within the foundation of God's building
As long as I stand faithfully in the right place !

Adapted from "The Brick" by Michel Quoist

The Children of Arthur Whittaker Sr. and Mary Thomas

Emily (Emma) Whittaker	b. Artemesia Township. d. April 1, 1944, Los Angeles, California, U.S.A.
Mary Ann Lawlor (Laura) Whittaker	b. Artemesia Township. d. 1941, Los Angeles, Calif. U.S.A.
Martha Charlotte (Lotte) Whittaker	b. Artemesia Township. d. 1956, New Westminster, B.C.
George Whittaker	b. Artemesia Township. d. South Dakota, U.S.A.
James Richard Whittaker	b. Artemesia Township, May 16, 1866 m. Louise Foxton, ~~Alta.~~ Leeds Co. Ont, Mar. 1892 d. 1910, Bon Accord, Alta.
Edward Whittaker	b. Artemesia Township. m. Lula Eckhert, d. 1961, New Westminster, B.C.
Charles Whittaker	b. Artemesia Township. d. Agassiz(?) B.C.

Frederick Nassau Whittaker	b. March, 1875, Artemesia Township. m. 1912, Mary Homes Davis. d. October, 1936, Buried in Arlington Nat'l Cemetery, Washington D.C.
Herbert Whittaker	b. Artemesia Township, Ont. m. At Bon Accord - Gladys Dunlop, around 1916, d. ~~Alberta~~. Kelowna, B.C,

EMILY WHITTAKER (Emma) grew up in Ceylon in the Flesherton Station area of Artemesia Township. As the eldest of a family of ~~eight~~ nine children she early learned to conscientiously face up to life's problems and responsibilities, yet at the same time, to savour its joys and pleasures. In her later teen years she worked as a "hired girl" in the homes of families needing temporary assistance. In the spring of 1879 prior to and following the birth of her cousin Sarah Stone's son Guy Williams she lived for some months in the Williams home in Williamsford Station (Holland Centre) where she enjoyed the company of other young people when her day's work was over. There were cutter and buggy rides to gatherings at Mount Zion Methodist Chapel, singing classes held in area homes and getting to know the people of the community. Emma's days were busy, as in addition to her husband, Sarah had five children - Susie Gowan, her niece, three small daughters and Baby Guy - and three hired bush workers who "lived in" to care for. All had to be fed, their clothes washed and mended, their beds made and the house and adjoining store kept clean and orderly. Emma's capable service rendered cheerfully was greatly appreciated by Sarah and Alfred Williams. Before coming to their assistance she had worked as a tailor's apprentice in Collingwood and then as a tailoress in Owen Sound. She did not long continue in this form of occupation as around 1880 she joined her cousin Lizzie Stone Gowan in Toronto. Like Lizzie she worked as a practical nurse in the Toronto General Hospital until she had gained enough experience to undertake private duty nursing in the homes of patients known to the doctor under whose direction she worked. She remained in Toronto for some years after her parents had moved to the Dakota Territories, but eventually joined them, probably to do nursing in the United States. When they moved to Bon Accord northeast of Edmonton Emma presently followed, perhaps prior to the death of her brother Jim whose wife had died earlier. To Emma Jim entrusted his small daughter Mae and in the home of the latter's grandparents, Arthur and Mary Whittaker, Emma and Mae lived while Emma cared for the home and the needs of her aged parents. Later Emma and Mae lived in Edmonton where Mae received her secondary school and business college education. In 1928 they joined Emma's sisters Laura and Lottie in Los Angeles where they were operating

a rooming house. There Emma died on April 1, 1944 and was buried in Inglewood Cemetery.

MARY ANN LAWLOR WHITTAKER (Laura) was one of the second class of nurses who graduated from the Toronto General Hospital in 1886 after two years of training. This gave her professional standing and opened the door for employment by wealthy families needing a nurse's services. On graduation she and a friend nursed for a time in Winnipeg but Laura soon returned to Toronto where she established friendships with certain of the elite of the city who had been her patients. It is not known in what year she went to the United States where she was joined in the 1890's by her somewhat younger cousin, May(Mary) Strangways, a graduate in nursing of the Kingston (Ontario) General Hospital. On Laura's retirement they purchased a fruit farm in Washington State, a venture that was not too successful financially. After "Strang's" death Laura and her sister Lotte secured a large house in Los Angeles where they operated a boarding establishment. There Laura died in 1941.

MARTHA CHARLOTTE WHITTAKER (Lotte) was an Ontario-trained teacher who also lived for a time in Manitoba, where on Sundays, she was organist in a Methodist Church. She spent some years as a missionary in Burma but, on being unable to return to that land by reason of health, secured a teaching position in Minneapolis where she remained until her retirement. After Laura's death she remained in Los Angeles with Emma and her niece Mae until Emma too died. Her sister-in-law Lula then took her to British Columbia where she was welcomed into the home of her brother Ed and Lula who tenderly cared for her in subsequent years when her memory began to fail. Lotte dfed in New Westminster in 1956.

GEORGE WHITTAKER , Arthur's eldest son, accompanied his father on his investigative trip to the Dakota Territories in 1884 and there secured a homestead in his own name. He fulfilled the requirements that gave him title to the same and according to a letter written by Arthur to his sister Mattie Stone a few years later "was doing very well". George however was to die, unmarried in South Dakota, the year and circumstances not contained in family records.

JAMES RICHARD WHITTAKER as a youth in Ontario was one on whom his Whittaker and Stone relatives relied when they needed temporary or long term help with work on their farms or in the bush. He would seem to have been a general favourite with them. He went with his mother and younger brothers to join his father in the Dakota Territory in 1885 where he engaged in farming until moving with the others to Alberta around the turn of the century. He

Susan Marilla Gowan (P. 246) and her brother Wm. Edward Frederick (Ebbie) Gowan (P. 247), their mother Elizabeth Stone (P. 122) and Emma Whittaker (P. 153)

a rooming house. There Emma died on April 1, 1944 and was buried in Inglewood Cemetery.

MARY ANN LAWLOR WHITTAKER (Laura) was one of the second class of nurses who graduated from the Toronto General Hospital in 1886 after two years of training. This gave her professional standing and opened the door for employment by wealthy families needing a nurse's services. On graduation she and a friend nursed for a time in Winnipeg but Laura soon returned to Toronto where she established friendships with certain of the elite of the city who had been her patients. It is not known in what year she went to the United States where she was joined in the 1890's by her somewhat younger cousin, May(Mary) Strangways, a graduate in nursing of the Kingston (Ontario) General Hospital. On Laura's retirement they purchased a fruit farm in Washington State, a venture that was not too successful financially. After "Strang's" death Laura and her sister Lotte secured a large house in Los Angeles where they operated a boarding establishment. There Laura died in 1941.

Laura was for many years Lady Superintendent of a railroad hospital at Brainerd, Minnesota, - a very responsible position for a woman at the time, to hold.

MARTHA CHARLOTTE WHITTAKER (Lotte) was an Ontario-trained teacher who also lived for a time in Manitoba, where on Sundays, she was organist in a Methodist Church. She spent some years as a missionary in Burma but, on being unable to return to that land by reason of health, secured a teaching position in Minneapolis where she remained until her retirement. After Laura's death she remained in Los Angeles with Emma and her niece Mae until Emma too died. Her sister-in-law Lula then took her to British Columbia where she was welcomed into the home of her brother Ed and Lula who tenderly cared for her in subsequent years when her memory began to fail. Lotte died in New Westminster in 1956.

GEORGE WHITTAKER , Arthur's eldest son, accompanied his father on his investigative trip to the Dakota Territories in 1884 and there secured a homestead in his own name. He fulfilled the requirements that gave him title to the same and according to a letter written by Arthur to his sister Mattie Stone a few years later "was doing very well". George however was to die, unmarried in South Dakota, the year and circumstances not contained in family records.

JAMES RICHARD WHITTAKER as a youth in Ontario was one on whom his Whittaker and Stone relatives relied when they needed temporary or long term help with work on their farms or in the bush. He would seem to have been a general favourite with them. He went with his mother and younger brothers to join his father in the Dakota Territory in 1885 where he engaged in farming until moving with the others to Alberta around the turn of the century. He

Susan Marilla Gowan (P. 246) and her brother Wm. Edward Frederick (Ebbie) Gowan (P. 247), their mother Elizabeth Stone (P. 122) and Emma Whittaker (P. 153)

Arthur Whittaker (P. 57) and his granddaughter Mae, daughter of Jim

Emma
~~Mary Ann Lawlor~~
Whittaker (~~Laura~~)
(P. 154)

married Louise Foxton who died in 1906 of a malignancy, leaving one small daughter Mae. The bodies of Louise and Jim, who succumbed to pulmonary tuberculosis in 1910 lie in an Edmonton Cemetery. Prior to his death Jim arranged that his sister Emma should be Mae's legal guardian.
Mae Whittaker, six years old at the time of her father's death remained a member of the Bon Accord Whittaker household until her teens, when she and her Aunt Emma moved into Edmonton where Mae continued with her education. There she married and on the early break-up of the union, moved with Emma to join her other aunts in Los Angeles. In Los Angeles Mae later married a former Canadian, Ray Foote, a fine person with whom she has known great happiness. Childless and retired they had their home in 1975 at 1819 South 4th St., Alhambra, California 91803. Because of a troublesome asthmatic condition, Mae has to spend some time yearly in a desert location. She has supplied much of the information included in this account of the lives of her grandparents and their family.

EDWARD WHITTAKER became, not a minister, but a Y.M.C.A. secretary. His years of service to young men would seem to have been largely, if not altogether in Canada and especially in Winnipeg Manitoba. Ed and Lula were, in the 1914-15 period, with his relatives at Bon Accord and following his father's death in 1919, took Ed's brother Charlie with them to British Columbia. At Agassiz they operated a small fruit and vegetable "farm" and sold milk from their few cows. Charlie remained to help in this work, probably until his death. On Ed and Lula disposing of the Agassiz property (reportedly an earlier bequest to Lula), they secured a large house in New Westminster in the area now known as Burnaby. There Lula continued her compassionate care of others while Ed was active in the work of the Burnaby United Church. Predeceased by Lula, Ed was cared for in his later years by Ethel Stone, grand-daughter of his cousins, Edward Stone and Susanna Whittaker. Ed died in 1961. In the house that was his and Lula's at 7571 Burgess Street, Burnaby, B.C. Ethel has lived for many years. Ed and Lula had no child of their own but adopted a daughter, Alice, when she was quite young.
Alice Whittaker married and it is thought, had her home in British Columbia.

CHARLES WHITTAKER (Charlie) retarded, remained in the family home until after the death of his parents, doubtless sharing in the work of the home and farm as he had from his early years. He probably continued to do so when living in the home of his brother Ed in British Columbia. There he died, unmarried, the year of his death not recorded.

FREDERICK NASSAU WHITTAKER according to his military records, was born in March, 1875, like the others of the family, near Flesherton, Ontario. He

was around ten years of age on arrival in the Dakotas where he continued his education. For a time he worked as a cow hand, perhaps during vacation periods, and later as a law enforcement officer. He spent one summer with his brother Ed selling Bibles throughout Texas. In May 1898, he enlisted in a Dakota Volunteer Regiment and within a few weeks was serving as a corporal in the Philippines that had previously been under Spanish control. His records state that he was 23 years, 2 months old at the time of his enlistment in May 1898, had a dark complexion, brown eyes and black hair, was a clerk by occupation, resided at Fargo, North Dakota and had as his next of kin, Mr. Arthur Whittaker, of Bowdle, South Dakota. On being mustered out of service in September, 1899, he was paid in full, $235.87, "for honest and faithful service". Some years later he was awarded a Congressional Philippines Insurrection Campaign Medal, and on his death on October 1936, was buried in Grave #23213 in Arlington National Cemetery, Washington, D.C.

Fred Whittaker studied at George Williams Y.M.C.A. College in Chicago, Illinois but worked for a time with the El Aigula Oil Company in Monterey, Mexico. There in 1912 he married Mary Homes Davis of Virginia, grand-daughter of a methodist minister, and a teacher in Laurens Institute, a Protestant Mission School. Their safety was threatened by the Mexican Revolution of the following year so that Mary cradled her first child, Arthur Davis, in the bathtub as the spot where he might be safe from the bullets that now and then penetrated the walls of their home. The Whittakers, along with other Americans then resident in Mexico, were later evacuated from Tampico to Galveston, Texas. They may have returned presently to Mexico to be driven out a second time prior to the birth of their second child Fred in a Los Angeleshospital. Back in the United States, Fred served as the Y. Secretary in a mining camp at Clifton, Arizona; at Waco, Texas where their daughter Charlotte was born;in San Juan, Porto Rico; in Middleton, Conn; Brooklyn, N.Y.; Rio De Janeiro, Brazil, where Charlotte died of colitis in 1920; in Cristobal, Panama Canal Zone and from 1925 to 1929 at Macon, Georgia. When it became evident that the great financial depression of the period would mean a cutback in the local Y.M.C.A. staff, Fred Whittaker volunteered to be the one to drop out, an act regarded by the others as one exhibiting remarkable courage since other employment was almost impossible to find. For some months Fred did window dressing and promotional advertising, sometimes assisted by his boys, until becoming Superintendent of the Methodist Orphans' Home in Macon. He remained there until his death from a cerebral stroke in October, 1936. He had previously suffered from a number of severe asthmatic attacks and a semi-paralysing stroke. Of Fred, his son of the same name has testified that "he was a remarkable man whom the majority of mankind will never equal in terms of personal courage and general all-round quality. Though not a University

graduate, he was well-versed, not only in Biblical knowledge but in classical literature, including Shakespeare, and in the sciences. He was handy with tools and was philosphically tolerant though himself holding to the puritanical standards that had been part of his upbringing. He feared God but no man, and had no truck with superstition." He had three children.

Charlotte Whittaker died in Rio De Janeiro in 1920 at the age of two.

Arthur Davis Whittaker born in Tampico, Mexico, in 1913, attended the University of South Carolina and Middle Georgia College for about four years before entering on a career at sea. When Chief Engineer on a National Bulk Carriers oil tanker, he suffered a physical disability that necessitated his retirement. In 1974 Arthur was employed as a certified land surveyor. He now lives with his second wife Jackie, son Arthur Davis Jr. (Dave) and daughter Sarah Leigh Whittaker (Sally) at Ayrfield, Kinsale, Virginia. 22488. His former wife and older daughter Anne Marie live in New York City.

Fred Nassau Whittaker, Jr. attended Emory University in Atlanta, Georgia, where he received his A.B. degree, and the Fletcher School of Law and Diplomacy, a graduate school administered by Tufts and Harvard Universities in the Boston area, where he received his M.A. His work has been in the business world where he is currently an accountant with a petro-chemical manufacturing firm, El Paso Products Company. Fred and his wife live at 1215 East 43rd St. Odessa, Texas, 79762. They have no children. From him has come the information here recorded concerning Frederick Nassau Whittaker and his family.

HERBERT WHITTAKER, youngest of the children of Arthur and Mary, was born in Artemesia Township, Ontario and died in ~~Alberta~~ B.C. His parents were reportedly disappointed when he chose to remain on the farm rather than continue on to higher education. He accompanied them and his brothers Jim and Charlie to Alberta where presently he became the mainstay of the family at Bon Accord, married his niece Mae's school teacher and became "a solid citizen". He was Mae's favourite uncle. In addition to his farm activities he is thought to have worked at times on the construction of new railway lines in that part of Alberta then lately opened up for settlement. He and his wife had three sons.

Jim Whittaker, of 50 Grandview Ridge, St. Albert T8N 1T3 (near Edmonton)

George Whittaker of R.R. # 5, Kelowna, B.C. V1X 4K4 was in 1975 Progressive Conservative representative of the Okanagon - Boundary Constituency in the federal parliament.

A.E. (Bert) Whittaker, of 6403 - 152 A. Ave., Box 66, Edmonton, Alberta.

All three sons are married. George is the father of three sons, Ron, Jody and Rick whose mother died when they were young. George, served in the second World War in the Royal Canadian Air Force and presently married Betty, the widow of an airman and the mother of Wendy by her previous marriage. She and George have a daughter, Betty Ann.

The Children of Susan Whittaker and Richard Haslam

Arabella Susan Haslam
- b. March 31, 1853, New Glasgow Twp. Canada East (Que.)
- m. February 4, 1876, ~~Alfred~~ Mark Williams Williamsford Sta. (Holland Centre) Grey County (d. 1914)
- d. July 24, 1924, at home of her daughter Ethel Bixler, Pomona, Calif.

Mary Ann Haslam
- b. 1854, New Glasgow Twp. Quebec.
- d. 1854 or 1855, Wallace Twp. Perth Co. Ontario.

ARABELLA SUSAN HASLAM AND HER DESCENDANTS

Bella was but a small child when her parents and grandparents Haslam, decided to move from Quebec, where the Haslam family had settled on emigrating from Ireland some twenty-five to thirty years earlier, to a predominately Protestant English-speaking district of Ontario where Emily Michie, Susan's sister, was already living. In the log cabin on one of the two forest-covered lots of land secured by Edward and Richard Haslam both families began their new life as pioneer settlers in Wallace Township in the northernmost section of Perth County and there within a relatively short time, the elder Mrs. Haslam died and Baby Mary Ann also. What contributed to their deaths is not recorded but within a year or so Susan Whittaker Haslam knew that she too was doomed to an early death from pulmonary tuberculosis, then thought of as a "decline" of physical well-being that was generally accepted as fatal as no effective cure was known. Susan, whose father-in-law had not yet married again, doubtless felt unable to continue to care for the work in the home and as time went on, to realize that she herself needed care that her husband and his father could not effectively provide. Her sister Emily had for long had the care of her mother, Mrs. Whittaker Sr. and with several small children, was not in a position to invite Susan and four year-old Bella into the Michie home. So, it was to the home of Susan's older half-sister Martha (Mattie)Stone in Artemesia Township that the two travelled in the winter of 1857-58 and there Bella's mother died in October, 1858.

It was probably after her grandfather married again and Richard Haslam's building of a cabin on the lot secured in his name that he decided to take Bella back from the Stone home, where she had lived happily for some five or six

years, to be his "housekeeper" and companion. For Bella, who had enjoyed life with her many Stone cousins and felt herself to be one of the Stone family, it was doubtless a difficult experience to start over again with a father she scarcely knew. She remained with him for several years but in adolescence returned to the Stone home for a time - just when or for how long is not known. She may have come north on the occasion of the marriage of her dearly beloved cousin Sarah Stone to Alfred Williams in 1870 though this is but conjecture. In the years that followed she doubtless visited with Sarah in her new home in Holland Township and there became acquainted with Alfred's younger brother Mark whom she married in February 1876. The ceremony was performed in the Methodist parsonage near the already busy village of Williamsford Station (Holland Centre). Mark, who had been helping his father with the farm and bush work on the Williams farm, took his bride to the Williams farm less than two miles north of the village. Here they lived with his parents and at times his brother Edmund, until Mark in December 1878, secured a farm of his own some thirty miles to the south-east near Corbett's Tavern on the Toronto and Sydenham Road. There not far from the village of Corbetton, then developing in the area of the railway station, Bella and Mark were to live for more than thirty years. There Bella's father Richard Haslam was to die in 1902 and her step-grandmother, Mrs. Edward Haslam to be a member of their family for some ten years prior to her demise. There, their children - Ethel, born in Holland Township, Grey County and the others born in Melancthon Township Dufferin County - were to grow up. Mark, active in the work of the Methodist Church at Corbetton and Bella, a busy energetic wife and mother, were both concerned that their children should have more advantages in life than they had, so they encouraged the young people to secure an education that should enable them to make a mark in the world. When all were grown the Corbetton farm was sold and Bella and Mark paid last visits to her Whittaker and Stone relatives in Artemesia and his in Holland Township in 1910 before moving to Saskatchewan. Near Fort Pitt, they secured a homestead where they lived for four short years until Mark succumbed to injuries suffered when kicked by one of his horses. Bella, for the remaining ten years of her life lived with one or other of their children. She died in the home of her eldest daughter Ethel in Pomona, California. Both Mark and Bella took pride in the attainments of their children for whose education they themselves probably sacrificed a good deal.

The Children of Arabella Susan Haslam and Mark Williams

Ethel Jane Millicent Williams
- b. December 26, 1876, Holland Twp.
- m. 1920(?) Abram Bixler (d. about 1942)
- d. 1965, Los Angeles area.

William Edward Williams
b. April 1879, Melancthon Twp.
m. Mary Andrews of Toronto in 1908.
d. 1951 in Vancouver, B.C.

Richard Hermon Williams
b. April 1881, Melancthon Twp.
m. 1913, Jessamine Chapman, Portland.
d. 1965, Portland, Oregon.

Mark Guy Williams
b. March 7, 1883, Melancthon Twp.
m. (1) Elizabeth Barnes (d. 1912) in 1911.
(2) 1939, Mary Magdalene Wiser.
In 1974, Mark was living with his Son Bruce near Elkhorn, Manitoba.

Robert Pearse Williams
b. January 2, 1885, Melancthon Twp.
m. 1916, Edith Murray in Saskatoon, Sask.
d. April 14, 1958, Princeton, B.C.

Margaret Edith Williams
b. January 1887, Melancthon Twp.
m. March 1910, Oscar J. Weigle of Butler, Penn. (d. 1956).
d. 1966, Butler, Penn.

Alfred Leroy Williams
b. March 26, 1889, Melancthon Twp.
m. (1) June 23, 1917, Louisa Jane Nicholls, of Dundalk (d. 1964)
(2) 1966 (?) Alice Joy Taylor Gilbert, Edmonton, Alta.
Roy and Alice were in 1974 living at 11046-84th Ave. Edmonton, Alta.

ETHEL JANE MILLICENT WILLIAMS secured her secondary and Model School education when living in the home of her parents' relatives, Alfred Williams her father's brother and his wife, Sarah Stone, her mother's cousin, near Meaford, Ontario. Ethel taught school for many years. She became an active worker in the Pentecostal Church, graduating from a Bible College in the United States and was for some time a preacher of the said church in the city of Saskatoon. When in her forties she married a widower, Mr. Abram Bixler and thereafter lived in California. They had no children of their own though Mr. Bixler had a son by his previous marriage. Ethel continued throughout her life to correspond with many of the Stone-Williams cousins she had known during her years in Ontario. These appreciated her letters that helped keep them

informed of important events in the lives of her own brothers and sister and of her own interests and concerns.

WILLIAM EDWARD WILLIAMS (Will) graduated in Law from Osgoode Hall in Toronto where he married Mary Andrews. They moved to Canada's West Coast where Will practised law, first in Prince Rupert and later in Vancouver. He also acquired a coal mine at Princeton, B.C. which he operated with the help of his brother Bert. Will and Mary had two daughters.
Enid Williams is a lawyer who, with her husband Howard Ross, also a lawyer, have their own law firm in Vancouver. Enid and Howard are the parents of Irlma Allyn Gail, born in 1952 and Robert John Graham born in 1957. They live at 1010 Esquimalt Avenue in West Vancouver.
Claire Williams trained as a social worker. In 1948 she married Maurice Pelletier, a Real Estate dealer in Vancouver. They too have two children, William Edward Maurice, born in 1953 and Donna Leslie, born in 1955. Claire, in her work seeks to improve the lot of mentally-retarded persons, especially children. The Pelletier's home is at 5738 Holland St., Vancouver, B.C.

RICHARD HERMON WILLIAMS (Hermon) received his training in the field of agriculture and later became a Professor of Agriculture in a college at Portland, Oregon. He married a teacher of Home Economics, Jessamine Chapman of Portland, where they were henceforth to live. They have no children.

MARK GUY WILLIAMS probably remained for some time with his parents on the farm in Melancthon Township, but presently went to the Fort Pitt -Lloydminster area of Saskatchewan where he secured a homestead. In 1911, the year after his parents too settled in the area, he married Elizabeth Barnes who died giving birth to a son Royal Orval the following year. Many years later in 1939 he married Mary Magdalene Wiser who died in September 1963. Mark, an earnest Christian and member of the Pentecostal Church, has of recent years lived on a farm some seven miles northeast of Elkhorn, Manitoba, that is operated by his two youngest children, Bruce and Mark Jr. who also have other employment.
Robert Bruce Williams (Bruce) born at Lloydminster, Saskatchewan in June, 1942, makes his home on the farm with his father while driving back and forth to his work at a potash mill some twenty or so miles distant.
John Mark Williams (Mark) born in July, 1948 lives with his wife Paulette DeCorby at Moosomin, across the border in Saskatchewan.
Mary Elizabeth Williams (Betty) born in 1940, became the wife of Nick Garryluk in 1961. They and their three children, Danny, Linda and a baby born in 1974, live at Bear Creek a few miles northeast of Moosomin.
Royal Orval Williams (Orval) Mark's eldest son, born in 1912, lives in or near

Nanaimo, B.C. and is the father of an adopted daughter.
Mark was, until falling and fracturing a leg or hip in 1973 or 74 caring for much of the work in the farm house and garden. With the help of a cane he continues, in 1975, to "get around" though in his ninety second year. His hearing has failed somewhat but his memory is excellent, his mind clear and his appreciation of life's blessings undiminished.

ROBERT PEARSE WILLIAMS (Bert) like his brother Hermon attended the Guelph Agricultural College and later studied in Alberta. He was in Prince Rupert with his brother Will for a short time before entering the Real Estate business in Saskatoon where he married Edith Murray. During the Depression he returned to British Columbia where, at Princeton he operated Tulameen Collieries that belonged to his brother Will. His family remained in Saskatoon where the children received their education but, on Mrs. Williams undergoing brain surgery for the removal of a blood clot that left her temporarily deprived of her memory, she and two of the daughters joined Bert in Princeton that was thenceforth to be the family home. Edith died there in August, 1953 and Bert in April, 1958. They were the parents of six daughters and one son.

Fern Ethel Williams died at the age of six years.

Leola Williams spent some time in each of Calgary, Toronto and Halifax, and returned to Princeton to care for her mother and there met her future husband Desmond Sandes Ashe. They have four children, Brent, Gwen, Craig and William and live in Delta, B.C. where Mr. Ashe is a building contractor.

Murray Guy Williams, while still in High School, joined the Canadian Army at the time of the Second World War but, after having had a kidney removed was granted a discharge. He returned to school in Vancouver and presently graduated with a degree in medicine. Unmarried he has his home at R.R. #1, Port Perry, Ontario while living through the week in Toronto where he is a dermatologist.

Ena Doris Williams was living in Edmonton when her mother became ill. She returned to Saskatoon to be housekeeper for her and her youngest sister Ethel and later accompanied them to Princeton. She has lived for many years in Toronto where she is employed by the Government of Ontario. Her address is Apt. 307, 50 Hillsboro Ave.

Irene Wilma Williams taught school in Saskatchewan. She later lived in Calgary and in Edmonton until on vacation in the Okonagan Valley of B.C. she broke her back when thrown from the horse she was riding. She was taken to Vancouver where she has since lived. In 1975 she was living at Apt 308, 118-06 88th Ave. North Delta, B.C.

Edna Jessamine Williams also taught school for a short time in Saskatchewan but followed the family to British Columbia where she married Wilbert Hartford Hanson from Regina. Edna and Bert have three children, Warren Murray,

married to Judy Martin; Donna Lee; and Ronald Gary. The family home is at 4333 Price Crescent, Burnaby, B.C.

Ethel Pearse Williams completed her high school studies in Princeton. After working for a short time in Toronto she went to Minnesota where she met and married Robert John Blomberg. They have three children, Susan Gay; Brenda Rae; and Robert John. They now live at 47635 27th St. East in Lancaster, Calif.

MARGARET EDITH WILLIAMS (Edith) married Oscar J. Weigle of Butler, Pennsylvania. They had a number of children all of whom, with the exception of one son Jack, died in infancy. Edith was the favourite aunt of her brother Bert's children.

Jack Weigle is a construction manager in Butler, Pa. He and his wife Violet Bristow are the parents of one son Lee Ardell, born in 1943.

ALFRED LEROY WILLIAMS (Roy) received his education in Ontario. He practised law in Saskatchewan for some years but later joined an Edmonton law firm of which, in his eighties, he continues to be an active member. His first wife, Louise was an invalid for many years prior to her death in 1964. Roy presently married Alice Joy Taylor Gilbert, daughter of his cousin Alice Williams Taylor, eldest daughter of Robert Williams. Alice whose first husband had been a long-time invalid had five children. Roy and Louise had a son and daughter.

In July, 1975 after his mental faculties began to fail Roy became a resident in an Auxiliary Hospital.

Erle Keith Williams, a member of the Royal Canadian Air Force, lost his life when shot down over Germany in February, 1944.

Doris Louise Williams, a teacher of Home Economics, married Albert Lorne Shewfelt, whose grandparents and their large family had moved from Bruce County in Ontario to Manitoba many years earlier. Dr. Shewfelt, a food scientist, worked for three years at Canada's National Research Council's Centre in Ottawa where he developed a patented process for the rapid separation of starch and protein from wheat. He was in charge of the Fruit and Vegetable Products Research Laboratory of the Canadian Department of Agriculture at Morden, Manitoba for fifteen years during which time he was a founder and President of the Canadian Institute of Food Technology. Later, as a professor at Clemson University in South Carolina, he organized and taught Food Science courses. In 1974 he was Director of the Food Science Laboratories in Griffin, Georgia. He is the author of a monograph for high school and junior college libraries. Entitled "Your Future in Food Sciences" it is a book that deals with changes of emphasis in the food industry, with the rise of Food Technology and Food Science, and with the variety of fields open to prospective food scientists. Doris has been a busy wife and mother taking an active part in the work of the church. They have two children, Robert Lorne who has been serving in the U.S. Navy and Louise Joanne a student. Doris and Lorne live at 1482 Wesley Drive Griffin, Georgia, 30223.

The Children of Sarah Whittaker and George J. Strangways

Emeline Bolina Strangways	b. January 29, 1851 m. Alexander McIntosh d. 1878
Frederick Arthur Strangways	b. November 14, 1854. m. (1) 1883, Mary Moore (d. 1901) (2) 1911, Bessie Johnston (d. 1925) d. November 24, 1931, at Listowel, Ont.
Alberta Catherine Elizabeth Strangways (Berta)	b. November 9, 1856 d. February 21, 1930, at Elora, Ont.
Sarah Minerva Strangways	b. June 8, 1859 d. March 22, 1938, at Elora, Ont.
Martha Ann Strangways	b. April 4, 1861 d. March 1933, buried at Elora, Ont.
George William Strangways	b. December 9, 1863 m. 1933, Mrs. Evelyn Seyffert d. 1940, at Elora, Ont.
Mary Ann Strangways (Mae)	b. February 19, 1865 d. October 28, 1927, buried at Elora.
Isabella Amelia Strangways	b. September 30, 1866 m. 1889, Joseph Henry Hall d. March 29, 1943, buried at Elora.
John Samuel Strangways	b. December 7, 1867 d. November, 1919, buried at Elora.
Henrietta Maria Strangways	b. November 16, 1872 d. August 1887, of pneumonia, buried at Elora, Ont.

EMELINE STRANGWAYS, eldest of the children, married Alexander McIntosh a local area farmer. Emeline died at age twenty-seven leaving a small daughter Henrietta (Ettie). Alex, who presently married again, sold his original

farm some six years after Emeline's death and moved to the Kingston area. Henrietta Strangways (Ettie) married John Graham and lived throughout her married life in Saskatchewan. She was the mother of three daughters, Dora; Blanche and Sadie, whose present whereabouts are not available for inclusion here.

FREDERICK ARTHUR STRANGWAYS (Fred) who married Mary Moore of Mornington Township twenty miles or so to the northwest of the original Strangways farm, himself secured and operated a farm at Hesson, in that township. They had three children-Ethel Jane, Sarah Edna Pearl and Elwood Harold. Following Mary's death Fred married again but had no children by his second wife Bessie Johnson whom he married when in his later fifties. He died at age eighty-seven and was buried in Listowel Cemetery.

Ethel Jane Strangways and her husband Wilfred Newbiggin lived in Saskatchewan. On her death she was buried in Moose Jaw. Her son, Donald is a funeral director in Saskatoon and the father of five children.

Sarah Edna Pearl Strangways married Joseph McAllister and lived in Saskatchewan until returning to Ontario during the years of drought on the prairies that co-incided with the time of the great Depression. They secured a farm to the north of Elora where they farmed thereafter. On her death in 1974, Pearl's body was buried in the Elora Cemetery. They were the parents of two daughters, Irene who married George Shepherd, and Greta the wife of William Aitcheson. George Shepherd Jr., Marjorie and Fred, all of whom are married. Greta and William Aitcheson have one son Douglas, married, and the father of adopted twin daughters. Greta and William live in Fergus, Ontario.

Elwood Harold Strangways and his wife Della Badley farmed in Mornington Township not far from Listowel. On retirement Elwood made his home in Elora where he is buried. He and Della had one daughter., who married Mr. Farquhar, Margaret by name. The Farquhars live at 808 Yonge Street, in Midland, Ontario, where Margaret is in real estate. They have two sons, Lloyd and Wayne. Lloyd born on June 21st, 1938, is Principal of the Public School in ~~Fergus~~ and the father of Brent, Sheri Lyn(Lyn) and Kristi Lee. Wayne, born August 24, 1942, is a Secondary School teacher in North York (Metropolitan Toronto). He and his wife Dorothy Percy, whom he married on April 9, 1966, live with their two children, Bradley Douglas and Lisa Jane in Newmarket, Ontario.

ALBERTA CATHERINE ELIZABETH STRANGWAYS (Berta) had from childhood a hearing disability that also adversely affected her speech. Partially "deaf and dumb" she remained at home with her parents where she became highly skilled in such handicrafts as fine sewing, embroidery and crotcheting, and to which persuits much of her time was happily given.

SARAH MINERVA STRANGWAYS (Minnie) may have worked away from home on occasion. Her cheery well-written letters sent to Whittaker relatives reflect what seems to have been a well-integrated happy personality that took pleasure in ministering to the needs of others. After the death of their parents, Minnie remained with Bertie and their unmarried youngest brother John Samuel on the home farm in Pilkington Township, Wellington County. After John was accidently killed the farm was sold in that autumn of 1919 and Bertie and Minnie moved to Nichol Township to a house they secured close to the village of Elora. There Bertie died some ten years later. Minnie remained alone for a few months until joined by her youngest sister Isabelle and husband Joseph Hall. In 1934 Joseph suffered a stroke that left him paralysed throughout his left side. Thereafter a woman was engaged to help care for him and for Minnie who also became confined to a wheel chair. Joseph died in 1934, Minnie in 1939, and Isabelle in 1943. Minnie like Berta, was highly skilled in embroidery and crotcheting. Certain of the articles they produced are highly prized by relatives who presently have them in their care.

MARTHA ANN STRANGWAYS left home at a relatively early age to work in the homes of others. To judge by her letters, she seems to have been a rather unhappy person, critical of her mother and of life at home on the farm. Nevertheless she remained interested in the doings of all members of the family and on occasion, spent a few days at the old home. She worked for a time in Michigan but was to live for most of her life in or near Sarnia where some of her father's relatives had their homes. She died shortly before her seventy-second birthday and was buried in Elora.

GEORGE WILLIAM STRANGWAYS lived on his own farm in Pilkington Township. For long years a bachelor, he was interested in bees and became involved in raising such and selling honey. To the children of his Whittaker and Stone cousins in Artemesia he became known as "the honey man". On retiring from farming he moved to Elora where, at the age of seventy, he married a widow Mrs. Evelyn Seyffert. They enjoyed some seven years together prior to his death in 1940.

MARY ANN STRANGWAYS (Mae), ~~was~~ known also as "Strang" to certain of her Whittaker cousins, graduated as a nurse from the Kingston General Hospital in 1892. She presently joined her cousin Laura Whittaker in Minnesota where, at Brainerd, she nursed for many years. Later she and Laura bought a fruitfarm not far from Spokane, Washington, a venture that was not competely successful. She died in 1927. Her body rests with those of other Strangways in the Elora, Ontario Cemetery.

ISABELLA AMELIA STRANGWAYS (Issy) married Joseph Henry Hall, a farmer in the Elora area, in 1889. In 1904 they bought another farm on The Elora Road to the south of the village that presently passed into the hands of their youngest son Russell and from him to his eldest son Harold, the present owner. Issy and Joseph with their children were members of Bethany Methodist (now United)Church, whose present brick building was erected a mile and a half west of the Elora Road in 1876. With this congregation the Halls have been connected since pioneer times. Issy and Joseph, following their retirement from the farm and its work, lived at Elora. They were the parents of one daughter and three sons.

Bertha May Hall married Percy Millson of Eramosa Township, Wellington County, in 1915. She had four sons, Clifford, Elmer, Morley and Gordon.

George Elwood Hall and his wife Lula Hodgkinson were the parents of two boys, Roy Elwood and Lloyd Verdun.

Frank Elkerton Hall was twice married. By his first wife Ellada Wilson who died in 1940, he had a daughter Vera and a son Ross. By his second wife Colena Graham, a son Larry Hall.

Harold Russell Hall, the youngest of Issy's children, married Bessie Isabel Howse in 1927. Of their three children, Harold Frederick lives on the farm acquired by his grandparents in 1904, Neill Joseph owns and operates a service garage in Guelph, Nancy Isabel is the wife of Karl Watson. Karl is associated with the multi-national I. T. T. Corporation (International Telephone and Telegraph). The Watsons live in Guelph where her parents, Russell and Bessie Hall also have their home at 1 Kensington Avenue. They are the grandparents of: Wayne, Gary, Allan, Barbara Ann and Kevin Hall - children of Harold; Keith and Kenneth (twins) and Terry Hall - children of Neill; Brian, Glen and William Watson - children of Nancy. Russell and Bessie have supplied much of the information here set down regarding the descendants of Sarah Whittaker and George Strangways. Russell died of an abdominal malignancy on Sept. 5, 1975.

JOHN SAMUEL STRANGWAY who dropped the final "s" from his surname as did some others in the family, remained on the home farm acquired by his father, probably from the crown, prior to 1850. It was located near the course of the Grand River, though not on the same, some four miles west of Elora. There, in its large brick house he lived unmarried until his unfortunate death that resulted from an accidental fall from a beam high up in a barn to the threshing floor below at the time of a threshing.

HENRIETTA MARIA STRANGWAYS died from Pneumonia in her fifteenth year.

Acknowledgements -

To all those who made the compilation of this chapter possible, sincere thanks are given. These include Mrs. Mae Foote of Alhambra, California, and Mr. Fred Whittaker of Odessa, Texas - grandchildren of Arthur Whittaker, Sr; Mr. Roy Williams, Edmonton, Miss Ena Williams, Toronto, and Mrs. Ethel Blomberg of Lancaster, California - descendants of Susan Whittaker Haslam; Mr. Russell Hall, Guelph, and Mrs. Margaret Farquhar, Midland - grandchildren of Sarah Whittaker Strangways.

Bella Haslam and her husband Mark Williams and their children

(Murray)

Back: Edith & Bert Williams, Ethel Williams
Front: Louisa & Leroy Williams & son Keith, Bella Haslam Williams and Mark Williams Jr.

THE STONE DESCENDANTS

HENRY - MARY ANN

HENRY STONE

b. November 16, 1838, Bolo Bog, Abbeyleix, Ireland.
d. February 29, 1932, Ceylon, Ontario

First Marriage: February 23, 1865, to - Margaret Pearse Williams, Holland Twp. (b. February 29, 1840 d. April 7, 1882)

Their Children:

Martha Susan
b. December 11, 1865.
m. 1887 or 1888, Gervis Hazard (b. 1860 d. July 1913).
d. December, 1944, Priceville, Ontario.

Margaret Jane (Maggie)
b. April 27, 1867.
d. unmarried Hamilton, Ontario.

Evaline Eliza (Eva)
b. September 14, 1868.
m. Henry Spicer (d. 1928)
d. July 19, 1956.

George Edward
b. July 17, 1870.
d. July 23, 1870.

Sarah Elizabeth (Lillie)
b. July 25, 1871.
m. 1899, John Whitaker (b. 1858, d. October 9, 1910).
d. May 17, 1950.

William John (Billie)
b. April 10, 1873.
m. Mrs. Nellie Owens
d. Victoria, B.C. or Nelson, of T.B.

Henry Frederick Richard (Harry)
b. April 25, 1875
d. 1936, Mission, B.C. unmarried.

Alfred Edward
b. 1876
d. March 11, 1905, Artemesia Twp. Ont.

Jane Charity

b. May 20, 1880
d. October 30, 1880.

Second Marriage to Mrs. Betsy Holman Robinson on June 22, 1892,(d. April 5, 1930)

Their Child:
Lucy Ruby

b. June 15, 1893
m. January 27, 1925, Walter Whalen Scott (b. 1892 d. Mar. 1970)
d. February 9, 1966.

William John Stone - Son of Henry (P. 176)

THE DESCENDANTS OF HENRY STONE

"God asks no man if he will accept life. That is not the choice. Each one of us must take it. The only choice is 'how' !"

MARTHA SUSAN STONE

Martha, sixteen years old at the time of her mother's death in April, 1882, left home within a few months to "earn her own living" in domestic service. Some five or six years later she married Gervis Hazard, the son of Stone Line neighbours, Mr. & Mrs. Draper Hazard, on which Line the young couple too established their home. Gervis, in addition to carrying on a small farming operation, was a section-man who shared in maintaining the roadbed and tracks of the local line of the Canadian Pacific Railway. In 1913, when riding on the hand-propelled "jigger" car used by the section crew for travelling from one part of their section to another, Gervis suffered a fatal heart attack. Martha and the younger members of her family remained on the Hazard farm for a further year or two until moving into Priceville. In the early years of the First World War two of her sons volunteered for service with the Canadian Armed Forces. She remained in Priceville until her death in 1944. She and Gervis were the parents of ten children; John Draper(1) who died at birth in 1888, Martha Lavina (Viney), John Draper (2), Gervis Henry, Sarah Margaret (Sadie), William Albert, Percy Llewellen who died in his fourth year, Mary Achsah (Mary or Axxie), Harriet Elizabeth and Guy Fulton.

Martha Lavina (Viney) Hazard, born in May 1899, married Mr. Plummer McIlveen of Owen Sound, some five years before the death of her father. Viney, widowed, later lived for many years in Toronto prior to her death in 1971. She and Plummer had three children - Laura, Helen and Plummer Jr. Laura (Mrs. Joseph Seigal) lives in Toronto; Helen (Mrs. McKnight)has lived in Owen Sound. Plummer farmed for some years on the Third Concession East of the Toronto and Sydenham Road in Holland Township, less than two miles distant from the pioneer farm where his grandmother Margaret Williams Stone lived as a young woman. Plummer, separated from his wife Isabel Buchanan is the father of one son, Ted McIlveen. In 1974 Plummer was still living on his farm property but working in Owen Sound.

John Draper Hazard (2) died unmarried after a long period of hospitalization in Hamilton, Ontario.

Gervis Henry Hazard was shell-shocked during his period of service overseas in the First World War. He was born on January 6, 1894 and died unmarried

in a Military Hospital in September, 1959.

Sarah Margaret Hazard, born in May, 1895, worked in domestic service in Toronto for a time. She presently accompanied a woman by whom she was employed to British Columbia. She later worked in the home of Mr & Mrs Ben Sutherland in that Province and subsequent to Mrs. Sutherland's death, became the wife of Mr. Sutherland in 1918. To them were born five children - Agnes John (Jock), Bob, Alexander (Sandy) and Martha Janet (Jennie). Mr. Sutherland died in 1948 and five years later Sarah (Sadie) married Mr. Thomas Stickney who died in May, 1971. Since then Sadie, who has suffered two slight strokes, had made her home with her unmarried son, Bob Sutherland at R.R. # 2, Courtenay, Vancouver Island. Though handicapped to some degree Sadie, in 1975 was still able to read and write and maintain her interest in many aspects of life, including that of her forebears as dealt with in this "family history". Her eldest daughter Agnes was one of those who cared for Ben Stone, a cousin of Agnes's grandmother Martha Stone Hazard, during the last months of his life. Sadie's youngest daughter Jennie and husband Kenneth Davis are the parents of three small children, Susanne, and twins Martha Grace and Benjamin Davis.

William Albert Hazard, born in May, 1897, resumed farming operations on the Hazard farm on the Stone Line following his return from First World War service overseas. There he was highly respected as a person of fine character and as a helpful neighbour. In 1924 he left Artemesia and the following year married Edith Hammerson of Saskatchewan, where at Mill Centre, they secured a homestead. They farmed the homestead from 1925 until retiring in 1965. They have since lived in the village of Arborfield. Of their three children, James Albert father of four lived for a time in Calgary, is resident in Vancouver. Grant Howard died in 1956 at age twenty-two. Joan Edith and her husband Ted Coughlin, formerly on a farm near Arborfield, were in 1975 living with their three children at Fort McMurray, Alberta.

Mary Achsah Hazard, known for many years as Mary, was as a child called Axxie. As a young woman she and her younger sister Harriet worked for a time in a factory at Mount Forest less than thirty miles from Priceville where their mother made her home. Both Mary and Harriet established connections with the Salvation Army Corps in Mount Forest and there at a church gathering Mary met her future husband, Tom Kirby. Following their marriage they lived for a time in Harriston, Ontario. She and Tom had a number of children, some of whom died in childhood. Daughters Florence and Harriet were in 1974 living in Toronto, Ruth in Kitchener and Victoria on a farm near Durham, Ontario.

Harriet Elizabeth Hazard received much blessing through worship and fellowship shared with the Mount Forest Salvationists. In 1924 she entered the Training College of The Salvation Army in Toronto and following her graduation as an officer served the Army for some fourteen years until returning to Priceville to care for her ailing mother. There she remained until her marriage to Frank Crozier in 1941. Harriet and Frank have their home in Saint John, New Brunswick, where Frank is Sergeant-Major in the local corps of the Salvation Army. He is also High Chief Ranger of the Independent Order of Foresters in New Brunswick. He assists in the production of the "One World" Nevin Miller television and radio programme financed by the Senator Emerson Foundation. A fire in early 1974 destroyed the home of the Croziers who now live at 198 Wentworth Street, East, Saint John, N.B., E2L2T1. They have no children.

Guy Fulton Hazard was not yet six when his father died. He received his public school education in Priceville and as a young man remained in the area. He married Jean Teeter of Flesherton and some time after her death married Patricia Malcolm, in 1947, a relative. She was the daughter of his mother's double cousin Pearsie Williams Malcolm. Guy and Pat made their home in Bowness, a western suburb of Calgary. Guy a long-time employee of the Canadian Pacific Railway worked in their Calgary yards until he contracted lung Cancer that brought about his death in 1968 at age sixty. Pat and their only daughter Patricia Martha, born in May, 1953 have continued to live in their original home at 7940 - 34th Ave., S.W., Calgary. Daughter Patricia was in 1975 working for the Provincial Government in their Calgary Insurance office.

MARGARET JANE STONE

Maggie, unmarried daughter of Henry and Margaret, lived and worked for some years in Markdale but had eventually to enter the Ontario Hospital in Hamilton. The year of her death has not been set down in any family records.

EVALINE ELIZA STONE

Eva worked for some years in Toronto prior to her marriage to Harry Spicer, a widower and the father of one small son Bob, whom Eva was to love as dearly as any of her own children. Eva and Harry lived first in Dundalk where Harry found ready employment as a mason at a time when farmers were replacing their original log barns with large frame structures erected above stables enclosed by sturdy stone foundation walls and when old log school houses were giving place in some cases to fine stone buildings, such as Harry and his brother had constructed on the Stone Line in 1885-86. Presently, when almost every farm possessed a fine bank barn and brick or stone house, and stores and churches

graced the streets of village and town, the demand for the services of masons lessened. After the death of Eva's grandmother, Martha Whittaker Stone, the Spicer family moved into the hewn log house built for her some nine years previously by Henry, Eva's father. There they lived for several years until acquiring a farm of their own a mile or so away. Harry and Eva were the parents of four children - William Stone Spicer, Thomas Stephen Spicer, Jemima Jane and Muriel Eva Spicer. On the death of Eva's brother-in-law John Whitaker, husband of her hospitalized sister Lillie, Eva and Harry took the three Whitaker children. Lottie a few months older than Muriel, Jack some three years younger, and Bob three years old at the time, into their home as full members of the family. Harry Spicer died in 1928 and presently Eva, her son Tom and Jack and Bob Whitaker secured a house in Priceville where Eva was thenceforth to live until her death in 1956 at the age of eighty-seven. Eva, whose life had been gladly spent in the service of others, was a person possessed of a deep Christian faith and superior qualities of heart and mind.

Bob Spicer, step-son to Eva and a person of fine character, was a Prudential Insurance Company agent. He and his wife Emma lived in a number of communities prior to Bob being appointed to a permanent position in Hamilton where Emma, widowed, still lives. They were the parents of five children: Caroline, Alvin, Bob, Bill and Carl.

William Stone Spicer, eldest of the children of Eva and Harry, died unmarried in 1962 after many years of hospitalization.

Thomas Stephen Spicer, carried much of the responsibility for the well-being of the family from his youth. When his mother's strength began, in her later years to fail, he and Bob Whitaker took over much of the housework and later gave her tender nursing care. Tom, who had early worked as a "section hand" for the Canadian Pacific Railway, presently became "section boss", responsible for the upkeep of roadbed, rails etc. in his own some-miles long "section" on the branch line that ran from Saugeen Junction south of Ceylon to Walkerton via Priceville, Durham and Hanover. Now retired, Tom lives with Bob and their respective sisters, Muriel and Lottie in their comfortable home in Priceville. For a few months each summer Tom and Lottie find pleasure in caring for the needs of vacationers at Balm Beach west of Midland who rent the cottages that they own.

Jemima Jane Spicer (Mima), like her brother Bill, was never a really well person and died unmarried in hospital.

Muriel Eva Spicer grew up in the Stone Settlement in close proximity to

the home of her grandparents whose needs she served in various ways during their later years on the farm. Like her Aunt Ruby Stone she attended Business College and found employment in Toronto where she continued to work over many years. On retirement she returned to Priceville where she makes her home with Tom and her cousins Lottie and Bob. Muriel enjoys travelling and on occasion visits in Florida. She is active in community and church work in Priceville and area.

SARAH ELIZABETH STONE

Lillie married John Whitaker, a book-loving Englishman and a railway employee in the Toronto area. They were the parents of four children, the youngest of whom died in infancy. Shortly after his birth Lillie was hospitalized and in 1910 John died suddenly in bed. With no prospect of Lillie's early release, Eva and Harry Spicer received nine year-old Lottie, six year old Jack and Bob less than three, into their Stone Settlement home where they grew up as members of the Spicer family. Lillie remained in the hospital at Penetang until her death in 1950.

Charlotte Margaret Whitaker (Lottie), who was presently to add a second 't' to the spelling of her surname, received business training but preferring other forms of work, did not long continue as a clerical worker. A friend and admirer of Miss Agnes McPhail whose forebears had been neighbours of the Stones on the Stone Line, Lottie did serve as Agnes's secretary when she was campaigning for a seat in the Federal Parliament. Lottie was later a director of farm service clubs; supervisor of a Camp that she helped set up for men and boys working in the Holland Marsh area of Ontario that was then being transformed into rich vegetable-growing garden land, and presently shared in the setting up and management of another camp in Haliburton District. Lottie, who enjoyed cooking sometimes prepared the camp meals in the absence of the cook. Later she spent many years in Toronto, generally in the home of someone needing special assistance or as companion to an elderly person, a service she still renders on occasion. When not so employed or busy caring for the needs of vacationers at Balm Beach, she lives retired with the others in the family home at Priceville and there shares actively in the life of the community.

John Henry Whitaker (Jack) served overseas during the Second World War and following his safe return married Alice Muir, daughter of Mr. & Mrs. Peter Muir, owners of a Muir pioneer farm at Six Corners near Ceylon. Jack resumed his work with the C. P. R., working at first on the Durham "section". Now retired, he and Alice who have no children, live in Ceylon where they enjoy the comforts of their attractive home, the beauty of its grounds, work in the garden, etc.

Jack takes pleasure in reading and Alice in collecting small antiques.

Robert Humber Whitaker (Bob), named "Humber" for the river near which his parents lived at the time of his birth, also served with the Canadian Forces overseas. He had his 1945 Christmas dinner on the Queen Mary, that, converted into a troopship, brought him back to Canada. At home once more in Priceville he was soon engaged by the C. P. R. as a section man on the Saugeen Junction Section located immediately to the east of the Priceville section and near enough for him to live at home. There he and Tom Spicer assisted Tom's mother Eva with many household and garden tasks and as her health deteriorated gradually over the years, assumed more and more responsibility for such work and for her care. Eva suffered from high blood pressure. Following her death in 1956 Bob remained in the home with Tom and shared in its work. On retiring from railway service in the early 1970's he continued to care for the fine garden that provides the Spicer-Whitaker cousins with an abundant supply of fresh and winter vegetables. He has enjoyed too giving occasional assistance to farmers in the Priceville area.

WILLIAM JOHN STONE

Willie left home as a teen-ager and did not live again for any considerable length of time in The Stone Settlement. Born in 1873 he married around the end of the nineteenth century, a widow, Mrs. Nellie Owens, who had a daughter by her previous marriage. They lived for a time near Detroit, Michigan, but presently moved to British Columbia where they remained. They lived in various localities, one of them Nelson. Will, who as a lad had committed his life to the lordship of Jesus Christ was, as an adult, active in the work of the Salvation Army. He and Nellie, who, according to Will's letters to Stone Line relatives was seldom really well, had no children of their own but Nellie's daughter was a member of their home. The latter worked for a time for her step-father's cousin, Ben Stone, when Ben first established his home at Taghum, near Nelson. Will is thought to have suffered from tuberculosis and to have died in Victoria, B.C. the circumstances not recorded.

HENRY FRED RICHARD STONE

Harry would seem to have also begun working for others at a relatively early age, but in between jobs, to have lived at home with his father and younger brother Alfred. In the later 1890's Harry and Alfred joined those who journeyed north to take up homesteads in the Lakehead area. Near Rainy River they both secured land and began to fulfil the requirements for ownership. It is not known whether Harry received the title to his land nor the year he too

moved to British Columbia where he lived in the same general area as his father's brothers, Edward and William Stone. There at Mission, B.C., he died in 1936 at age sixty-one. Harry remained single throughout his life.

ALFRED EDWARD STONE

Alfred in 1901, returned from his northern homestead to his father's Artemesia home because of a large ulcerated area on his thigh that had failed to respond to treatment. When his step-mother's remedies proved to be equally ineffective his father arranged for his hospitalization in a Toronto hospital that specialized in such cases, - perhaps the Weston Sanitorium. In a letter written at the time Henry said: "The bare cost of nursing will be five dollars a week and this will continue until the spring. I can't see how the cost is to be met but we'll get through somehow. Harry is still on his homestead but Alfred may lose his now!" The surgery and other care that Alfred received in the hospital did not effect a cure of the tubercular condition that involved the bones of one of his legs and after a time, he returned to the Stone Settlement to be cared for by Betsy and his sister Ruby until his death in 1905. He too was unmarried.

LUCY RUBY STONE

Ruby remained on the Stone Settlement farm with her parents until her early twenties at which time she enrolled in a Business College course. On its completion she secured a position in the business office of "The House of Hobberlin", a men's clothing firm in Toronto, and there she remained for some nine years until returning to her parents' home in Ceylon to prepare for her marriage to Walter Whalen Scott on January 27, 1925. After their six-weeks' honeymoon Ruby and Walter arrived at the Scott farm on the wide western prairie at Delia, Alberta, where Ruby must have missed the loveliness of the Ontario trees and the variety of scenery but she appreciated Alberta's sunshine and its drier air that brought relief from the asthma that had long troubled her. Familiar with farm life, she soon adjusted to the somewhat different farming methods followed in Alberta and quietly and capably dealt with whatever the days and years brought to her and her family. Walter was a hard-working man with a temperment that made it difficult for him to relax so Ruby's calmness was a blessing to him and their six children - Luella, Edna, Jim, Lorna, Florence and Viola. When Walter's parents, unable to continue operating their own farm, became members of his and Ruby's household, the latter's even temperment never failed even though the elderly couple proved to be the proverbial in-laws whose criticisms and judgments were often difficult for the family to accept. Ruby, all her life concerned to serve the needs of others, received blessing and strength through the Church and its Sunday services. She coveted

the same spiritual blessings for her children so saw to it that they too were regular in attendance at Sunday School and the weekly service of worship conducted in the village church six miles distant from the Scott farm.

In 1948-49 their country property was sold and a house secured near the Stampede Grounds in Calgary. There life was easier for both Ruby, who had long suffered from a phlebitis condition in her legs, and for Walter, who, before long, was working part-time as a self-employed carpenter. For their children, three of whom were married around the time the farm was sold, Ruby kept "open house" in Calgary and never ceased to be interested in all that was of interest and concern to them. They never knew how long she, an uncomplaining person, had suffered before undergoing surgery in January, 1966 that revealed advanced malignancy involving the liver. She died on February 8 and was buried a couple of days later in the Delia Cemetery. Walter, who greatly missed her care and company, soon married again but it was not a happy marriage for either him or the second Mrs. Scott. They remained together, however until he died, a victim of leukemia, in March, 1970.

Luella Gertrude Scott, born on November, 1925, had the same birthday as her grandfather Henry Stone. She was always to remember her sixth birthday in Ceylon, where her family lived for more than a year so that Ruby could take care of her aged father. Her mother made a birthday cake, iced and decorated it with ninety-eight coloured jelly beans, six of them to mark her daughter's birthday and ninety-two for her father. Following Henry's death less than four months later the Scotts returned to Alberta where Luella and her sisters and brothers grew up. After securing business training Luella worked for the Alberta Government, first in Calgary and later at Peace River. In Peace River she met Allan Henry Harrison of Tofield, Alberta and they were married in July, 1947 at Delia. For some eleven years Luella and Allan lived in Peace River where he was a Credit Advisor with the Federal VLA (Veterans' Land Administration). There their four children were born - Douglas Allan on September 12, 1948; Kenneth Bruce in June, 1951; David Brian on June 1, 1954; and Marion Gaye in May, 1956. In May 1958, the Harrisons moved to Drumheller, from there to Calgary and later to Richmond Hill, Ontario where Allan was Assistant Branch Manager for the Farm Credit Corporation. In April, 1962 Allan was appointed Director of Farm Services under the F.C.C. in Ottawa. They lived there for some ten years until Allan resigned from the F.C.C. to become Executive Director of CanFarm, Economics Branch of the Federal Department of Agriculture. The Harrisons have lived in Guelph since 1972, at 48 Bishop's Court, N1G 2R9. Luella has over the years, been active in many organizations such as the Woman's Missionary Society, the I.O.D.E., Order of the Eastern Star, Girl Guides and Red Cross blood donor clinics. Allan's

present position involves him in considerable travel throughout Canada. Their oldest son Doug was in the armed services for several years and in 1975 was living in Kitchener and working for Dare Foods. Ken was in 1975 a student at Guelph University, specializing in Clinical Psychology, David was working locally and continuing with advanced studies in Music, Marion, who graduated from Collegiate in June, 1974, was spending a period of time in Europe.

Edna Marie Scott, born in January, 1927, served with the Canadian Armed Forces during the Second World War. She later was the operator of a comtometer prior to her marriage in April, 1948 to Angus Joseph (Kelly) MacFarlane. Kelly, who served overseas during the Second World War continued with the Armed Forces until 1966 during which time he had several postings in Canada and one of two years' duration in France. Edna and he retired, are resident in Sundre Alberta, not far from Calgary. They have two daughters, Dixie Kathleen, born in December, 1951 and Penny Louise, born in February, 1954. Penny and her husband Bob Cameron are the parents of Taunya, born in 1974. They live in Calgary as does Dixie.

James Henry Scott, born in August, 1928, remained on the farm of his parents until it was sold, at which time he secured one in his own name in the same locality. In November, 1948, Jim married Irene Hunter of Craigmyle, Alberta and to them were born seven children - Dianne Lynn, Robert James, Lorna Lee, Audry Ann, Daniel Thomas, Kenneth John and Ronald Tim - all born between October, 1949 and September, 1963. Dianne and her husband Danny McCuaig were in 1975 in Malaysia where Danny represents an oil company, Bob, an electrician and his wife Janie Raaymakers were at Delia, Lorna was doing secretarial work in Calgary, Danny and Ken were with their father at Delia and Audrey Ann and Ronnie with their mother, divorced from Jim, who in January, 1975 remarried.

Lorna Isabel Scott was born on August 8, 1930. After working for a time in the Hanna and Youngstown, Alberta hospitals, she went to Peace River and there met Jack O'Brien. They were married in December, 1952 and some years later became residents of Edmonton where Jack in partnership with his brother, operated two Shell Oil Company Service Stations until moving in 1974 to Calgary where they are selling and servicing mobile homes through their own firm. They are the parents of four children - Michael, Susan, Thomas Dale and Donald Gordon. In January, 1973 Michael at age twenty, went to Salt Lake City, Utah, to begin training for his period of missionary service as a member of the Church of Latter Day Saints. Susan, already employed in Edmonton remained there. The younger boys are in Calgary, in 1975 at home with their parents.

Florence Amelia Scott who was born in Ceylon, Ontario in December, 1931, became the wife of Murdo (Mac) MacKenzie of Wallaceburg, Ontario, in April, 1952. After several months in Wallaceburg Florence and Mac returned to Calgary where they live at 178 Windermere Road, S.W. Mac is a member of the Calgary Fire Department and Florence an office clerical worker. To them were born six lovely daughters - Donna Jean in May, 1954; Connie Lorraine in April 1955; Carol Ann in June, 1957; Linda Joy in June, 1959; Christina Margaret, in October, 1963 and Margaret Pearl in September, 1965. In the winter of 1973-74 Margaret Pearl lost her life when the plastic toboggan on which she was riding slid down a slope into the path of an oncoming car. The MacKenzies are active members of the samelarge Presbyterian Church in Calgary as are Irene and Bob Bruce, cousins through Florences's mother Ruby and Irene's mother Nettie Stone. In 1975 Donna was working in Calgary, Connie was attending university and the remaining three sisters were continuing with their education and living at home.

Viola Muriel Scott, born at Delia in April, 1933, after completing her High School studies worked in Calgary until January, 1956 when she married Steve Nagy of Delia. Steve was a member for some years of the Royal Canadian Air Force and on leaving its service settled in Edmonton with his family where he works in the home building trade. In 1975 they were living at 14505 - 96th st. They have three daughters - Karen, born in January, 1957, Rhonda Lucille, in April, 1958; Faye Loretta, in February, 1960 and one son - Bruce Steven, born in May, 1967. Karen and Rhonda were in 1975, both working in Edmonton.

MARY ANN STONE

MARY ANN (Polly)

b. March 8, 1841, Bolo Bog, Abbeyleix, Queen's County, Ireland
m. (?) Frederick Gee (b. in England)
d. July 11, 1884, in her parents' home, Artemesia Twp. Grey County, Ontario.

Mary Ann and Fred were childless. In 1880 they adopted a baby girl whom they called Susy. Susy remained with her adoptive father for some years, perhaps two, after Mary Ann's death. Thereafter she was not mentioned in family correspondence and consequently nothing seems now to be known of her later life.

THE STONE DESCENDANTS

EDWARD

EDWARD STONE

b. 1842. Bolo Bog. Abbeyleix, Ireland.
m. 1867, Susanna Whittaker (b. 1845 (?) Ireland, d. 1924, B.C. Daughter of Richard).
d. May 1931, Fort Kells area, B.C.

Their Children:

George Stone
b. July 1868, Artemesia Township, Ontario.
m. December 4, 1890, Kate Richardson (b. Jan 29, 1866, d. Jan. 1932)
d. February 11, 1954, near Fort Kells, B.C.

Henry Stone
b. 1870 (?)
d. 1873, accidently by falling off the reach of a wagon when the horses ran away.

William Frederick Stone
b. 1872(?)
d. 1873 - from erysipelas

William Samuel Stone
b. 1874, Artemesia Township, Ontario.
m. (1) Margaret McClennan, B.C.
(2) ? (3) ?
d.

Mary Ann Case Stone (Casey)
b. Artemesia Township, Ontario
m. Suther Chaplin, Dairy Farmer,
d. Agassiz, B.C.

Henrietta Stone
b. Artemesia Township, Ontario
m. Robert Boyd, of Surry, B.C.
d. During Second World War.

Matilda Stone (Tillie)
b. Artemesia Township, Ontario.
m. Charles Clay, Ship's Engineer. Lived at Aniox,
d. Smithers & Sidney, B.C.

Ella Maud Stone
b. 1886, Artemesia Township, Ontario.
m. Henry Parsons, Shingle Sawyer, later a Mill Owner.
d.

Susanna Stone (Annie)	b. December 1888, New Westminster, B.C. m. Byron LaMarsh. Annie and Bryon in 1974 were living in Duncan, B.C.
Arthur Elisha Stone	b. 1892, B.C. m. Mrs. Gertrude Loney. d. 1946, Port Kells, B.C.
Julia Stone	b. 1894 (?) B.C. m. Mr. Small, Homesteader, Peace River area. d. While still a young woman.

Katie and George Stone - Son of Edward Stone and Susanna Whittaker

THE DESCENDANTS OF EDWARD STONE

"The man that most truly can be accounted brave is he who knows the meaning of what is sweet in life and what is terrible and then goes out undeterred to meet what is to come." Socrates

GEORGE STONE

It was to George, his teen-aged son, that Edward Stone entrusted the care of his wife and younger children and the work of the farm when, in 1886, he left on his investigative trip to the western coast of Canada, responsibilities that George took seriously and carried well. When word came from Edward in the autumn of the following year that he wished the family to join him in British Columbia George and his mother had the help of her brothers, John and Dick Whittaker, and of Edward's brother Henry, in completing the arrangements for the sale of Lot Five and in arranging an auction for the disposable farm stock, implements and such household effects as could not be taken with them. Within a few weeks George, his mother, brother Sam and sisters Casey, Etta, Tillie and Ella - the baby whom her father had not yet seen -, boarded the train at Flesherton Station for their long journey to New Westminster and a joyous reunion with both Edward and his brother, - the children's beloved Uncle Willie.

Though Edward had already cleared a small portion of the 160 acre homestead he had acquired on the Serpentine Flats in the Municipality of Surrey and built thereon a dwelling of sorts, conditions in the area were still extremely primitive. At the time of his family's arrival most, if not all of his land was flooded because of the late autumn rains. He had consequently rented a house in New Westminster where the school-aged children could continue with their education and he and George could live with the rest of the family and take advantage of job opportunities in the town while, at the same time, travelling back and forth to "The Star", the location of their new homestead, to continue whenever feasible, its clearing and development. When Edward secured more or less permanent employment in New Westminster and later in Vancouver, thereby securing a much needed cash income, George spent more and more time at the homestead clearing away the scrub hardhack and willow trees, digging drainage ditches and generally preparing part of their property for cultivation. Assisted by his father and probably his Uncle Willie, the original dwelling was either enlarged or rebuilt and a stable erected so that, by 1890 the family had taken up residence at "The Star". Late that year George filed claim to a pre-emption (the right to purchase) of 160 acres on "high land" north of the Davis (Holt) Road and east of Hall's Prairie Road on which he

planned to establish a home of his own.

Six or seven years earlier at a Quarterly Meeting of the congregations that made up the Priceville Methodist Circuit, George had met Katie Richardson of "Saugeen Farm" who, with others of her family, was a member of Salem Methodist Church in the northern part of Proton Township. On those Sundays when generally once a quarter, members of the several congregations met together for a morning service followed by the observance of the Lord's Supper, a noon meal in the homes of members of the host congregation and sometimes a further service of worship in the afternoon, deep friendships were formed between Methodist families throughout the whole area. Edward Stone, as "local preacher", was doubtless well acquainted with Katie's parents whose farm lay between his own home and Salem Church. Subsequent to George's first meeting of Katie she was employed by his parents to help care for the work in the Stone home in the weeks prior to and following the birth by Susanna Stone of another child. Later Katie served in the same capacity in the home of Richard Stone so that George and Katie came to know one another quite well. She was some ~~three~~ 1½ years older than he and, prior to the Stones leaving Ontario, there seems to have been no thoughts of romance between them. It was following the sudden death of Richard Stone in July 1888, that an active correspondence between Katie and George began. She who had greatly admired Richard, wrote to the Edward Stone family to tell what she knew of the circumstances of Richard's death and to express her sympathy. George, still the family scribe, replied and so a relationship was re-established that led, two years later, to her acceptance of his proposal of marriage. At a farewell gathering arranged by Richardson friends and neighbours, Katie was presented with many easily packable and useful gifts that included linens, much bedding, cutlery, and a beautiful plush-covered photograph album. She and George were married in the Methodist parsonage at the foot of Mary Street on the evening of the day she arrived in New Westminster. Their wedding trip up the Fraser River to Port Kells was on the "William Irving" - a small side or stern-wheeled steam ship. Unfortunately the damp climate of the lower Fraser district adversely affected Katie's health and George was told by her doctor that, if she were to live, she should return to her parents' home. Consequently, by late 1893 or early 1894, they were back at the Richardsons where Katie's health did improve while George worked seasonally for farmers or sawmill operators in the area. In 1895, in Proton Township, their first child to survive birth was born and given the name of Joseph Edward. The following year George, with other men from the area, joined a "harvest excursion" to North Dakota where relatively high wages were being offered to those who, over a few weeks, should help harvest that year's abundant crop. When after harvesting operations were completed, George was offered other employment at a wage he couldn't expect to receive in Ontario,

he decided to accept the same and wrote to Katie that she and Edward should join him there at Inkster where they remained for approximately three years. Their second son, George Wilfrid Howard would seem to have been born at Inkster. Around 1900 they returned to Ontario and near the present village of Walford just north of the channel that lies between Northern Ontario and Manitoulin Island they secured a Crown Land grant of 160 acres as had the husbands of two of Katie's sisters a short time before. There, not far from the already established community of Spanish, George and Katie became pioneers and their remaining children - Edna Ethel, Etta Maud, Mary Margaret and Alexander Ryerson - were born and with the older two grew up.

On the conclusion of the First World War, Ed Stone, who had served with the Canadian Armed Forces, used his Veterans' Allowance to secure land in Alberta where, in 1919, he was joined by his sister Ethel whom he had asked to be his "housekeeper". The following year George, Katie and other members of the family moved to Alberta. Since no more homesteads were available from the Federal Government, they purchased land from the Hudson Bay Company and, "on time", a considerable number of cattle that they hoped to sell later at a profit. Instead, the market fell and they lost heavily at that particular time. By 1928, when George was sixty and Katie sixty-~~three~~, these two decided to accede to the urgings of his father that they take up residence on the five-acre portion of the original Serpentine Flats homestead that he had deeded to them. There they set up a "chicken farm" and sold eggs and chickens while, at the same time, caring for Edward in his shack nearby. This latter may have overtaxed Katie's already ailing heart and, following Edward's death in May 1931, her daughter Ethel had to give up her cook-general's position in Vancouver, to care for her who died in January, 1932. Ethel remained with her father until his death in February 1954, being housekeeper for him and certain of the grandchildren who shared their home, and helping with the farm work, George having switched to mixed farming at one juncture when prior to the depression the price of eggs and chickens had dropped drastically. George was in his eighty-sixth year when, after a brief period of hospitalization, he succumbed to a heart attack.

Joseph Edward Stone (Ed) who remained for some time in Alberta. was in 1975 living retired at Hedley, B.C. Twice married he was the father of nine children by his first wife - Bessie Eileen, Juanita Alberta, Shirley, Joyce, Vernon Ray, Vincent Earl, Robin Elton, Elwood Edward and Lorne who died in infancy, and by his second wife - David Allen and Jim.
Eileen, first married to Danny Herb, is the wife of Mr. Weidman of White Rock, the Superintendent of Works in Delta Municipality.
Juanita, who teaches in Burnaby, is the wife of Anders Moen, owner of a fruit

orchard in the Okanagan Valley.
Vincent, a member of the Vancouver Fire Department, lives in Burnaby. The owner of several houses, much of his leisure time is given to their maintenance and repair. Vince is the father of one son, Douglas Vincent, a fireman with Delta Municipality Fire Department and of one daughter, Diana Margaret.
Robin, who in his earlier years delighted in travelling to the far corners of the earth, including the Orient, left his wife and three children and "disappeared". His wife later re-married and had a fourth child, a daughter who bears the Stone name as the second marriage also was not of long standing.
Shirley, mother of four grown-up children by Hank Kanippleburg from whom she was later divorced, is the wife of a prairie farmer and the mother of younger children, their surname and place of residence not available.
Vernon Ray died of diabetic complications at the age of thirty. His widow three years later remarried and with Mr. Randall lives at Extension, B.C.
Ed Jr. a salesman who lives on 8th Ave. Surrey, also operates a small farm.
Joyce is the wife of Mr. John Rolston of Vancouver. With them her half-brother Jim, retarded and unmarried, makes his home.
David Allen, a new car salesman, his wife Linda, son David Allen Jr. and daughter Rebecca, live in Coquitlam, B.C.

George Wilfred Howard Stone, born in 1899, died unmarried in 1942 on falling from a grain elevator that he was helping to build at Carstairs, Alberta.

Edna Ethel Stone worked in the homes of others until taking over the housekeeping duties and the care of her mother in 1931. After her father's death in 1954 she lived in a small rented house not far from the one in which they had lived together over the years. In 1956 she wasasked by Ed Whittaker, first cousin of both her Stone grandparents, if she would join him in his Burnaby home. Three of the nieces and nephews for whom she had been caring were returned to their parent or parents and Ethel, with the remaining little girl, took care of Ed, whose wife Lula had recently died. Since Ed's death in 1961 Ethel has continued to live in the house that had been his and Lula's at 7571 Burgess St., Burnaby 3 (formerly a part of New Westminster), while working until her retirement in 1973, in the homes of individuals or families needing some form of household assistance. A person with a fine mind and strong character, Ethel has, throughout her life ministered to the needs of others.

Etta Maud Stone, the wife of Herbert Everett Price of Brightview, Alberta, a farmer, died in 1950. They had two sons.
Fred Price and his wife live at Squamish B.C. For long years a paralytic due to poliomeletis, his strong Christian faith has enabled him to live triumphantly in spite of relative helplessness.

Calvin Price, who has been employed in a variety of occupations, lives in Alberta.

Mary Margaret Stone when still quite young married Percy Thomas Saunders. Their marriage proved unsatisfactory and on separating, she assumed responsbility for their two small daughters, Sylvia and Beverley. Mary, who worked for some years as a hospital nursing assistant, is an earnest Christian of the Baptist faith and in 1975 was living as a retired "senior citizen" in Suite 1005, 808 - 5th St. S. E. Calgary.
Sylvia Mary Saunders, her husband Robert Stevenson Lang and family live near Cawston, B.C.
Beverley Mary Katharine Saunders, her husband Albert Jones and their four children have their home at 716 MacLeay Road, Calgary and are active in their witness to Jesus Christ.

Alexander Ryerson Stone, an Independent Pentecostal minister, and his wife Gunhild Nostrum worked for some years among Metis people at Wabasco, north east of Edmonton, prior to moving into the city where in 1975, they were in charge of an Edmonton congregation.
George Axel Stone, their eldest son, married in the spring of 1974, began his studies in an Edmonton Bible College that autumn in preparation for service under the Pentecostal Church.
Timothy John Stone a 1974 high school graduate and sister Linea Ethel Stone were in that year still living at home with their parents.

WILLIAM SAMUEL STONE

Sam Stone was from childhood, a more or less happy-go-lucky person who, in spite of difficulties, found much enjoyment in life. He was thrice married but had only one child, Edyth, daughter of his first wife who died of tuberculosis when she was a year old. Edyth grew up in the home of her grandparents, Edward and Susanna Stone. In 1973 she and her husband Lloyd McLean were living in New Westminster. To them were born three sons, Milton, Elvin (deceased) and Ralph, and two daughters, Doreen and Donna.

MARY ANN CASE STONE

Casey Stone married Suther Chaplin, owner of a fine dairy farm near Agassis, B.C. They were the parents of five sons and four daughters -Muriel, Douglas, Winnifred, Wilfred, Carrie, Phyllis, Charlie, Chester and Peter.
Muriel (Mrs. McCluskey) whose husband was a policeman in Delta, was living now widowed, in Vancouver in 1974. Her only daughter Maureen, a nurse,

died on the operating table. Maureen's daughter was in 1974 anticipating marriage. (Unfortunately names and addresses have not been secured). Winnifred Chaplin, deceased, was a nurse. Wilfred, unmarried, died of T.B. Carrie and Phyllis one a nurse and the other a teacher, were both married. Peter Chaplin, who at one time worked for the B.C. Department of Transport, was in 1974, Secretary of the Municipality of Agassiz.

See end of Chapter for Henrietta Stone

MATILDA STONE

Tillie was the wife of Charlie Clay, a mining engineer, whose work necessitated their moving at intervals from one mining community to another. They lived variously at Aniox, now a "ghost town", where their family grew up; at Smithers and on the five acres of land near Port Kells that had been deeded to Tillie by her father. On retiring they settled at Sidney where Charlie hoped to do some sailing, - a form of recreation he much enjoyed - , but shortly after taking up residence there it was found that he had cancer that resulted in his death. Their daughter and her husband thereafter lived with Tillie until their deaths, - that of Bernice in 1973 -, after which Tillie became resident in a nursing home. Her sons, Homer and Edward Clay, both live across the border in the United States. Homer's marriage to a widow with one small son has been a happy one. Bernice Almeda Clay, R.N. was first married to Alex McLean by whom she had a son, Clay McLean. Divorced from Alex she had a second son by her second husband, - their names not obtained -.

ELLA MAUD STONE

Maud married Henry Parsons, a shingle sawyer in a lumber mill. As the shingle dust adversely affected Henry's lungs he had, in early middle life, to cease his mill work and accept compensation benefits. They were the parents of two daughters, Florence and Beula, and of five sons, Philip, Lester, Arthur, Wilfred and Elmer.

Florence Parsons married Alfred Fallowfield, who operated machinery (graders, trucks etc.) for the Municipality of Surrey were, in 1974, they had their own home (Langley City?) Their son Gordon, is an employee of Surrey Municipality.

Beula Parsons was the wife of Orris Bishop and lived near Coquitlam, B.C., Their three children were already adults when Beula succumbed to a kidney ailment. They had two sons and one daughter. Orris Jr. and twins Donna and Donald. Donna, a nurse, has worked at a School for the retarded.

Philip Parsons, a resident of Surrey and the father of one son, had an inherited tendency to kidney disease that was contributing to heart attacks. He was granted a disability allowance but lived for but one or two years after ceasing to work.

Lester Parsons married a Port Kells woman. They moved to Denman Island in the Straits of Georgia where Lester is a sheep rancher. Lester and his wife have been the foster parents of several children.

Arthur Parsons was a workman in Surrey and the father of several children. He too suffered from a kidney ailment that, sometime prior to that of Philip, resulted in his sudden death.

Wilfred Parsons, who had a large family, lived and died in Surrey, a victim of the same malfunction inherited through their father. Wilfred lived for a few years after his early retirement.

Elmer Parsons, married, lives in Edmonton, Alberta.

SUSANNA STONE

Susanna, who was known as Annie, was born in New Westminster in 1888, - the first of the three children of Edward and Susanna Stone who were British Columbia "natives". She married Byron La Marsh, a shingle sawyer who later became part-owner of the mill in which he worked. Annie and Byron were, in 1974, living retired in Duncan on Vancouver Island They had three children.

Judson La Marsh died without descendants.

Eva La Marsh who had worked as a part-time secretary in a New Westminster private hospital, lives in Vancouver. She and her deceased well-to-do husband, Jim Smith had six children. Paul Smith the eldest is a fireman at Duncan. Marsha Smith, married, lives on the prairies. Gail Smith and her husband live in British Columbia as does her sister April, the mother of a son. Jim Smith, a robust good-natured, harum-scarum man as was his great uncle Sam Stone, has worked in the far north. The name of Eva's third son has not been secured.

Jean La Marsh is married to George, surname also not available.

ARTHUR ELISHA STONE

Art was approximately a year old when his brother George and wife Katie left British Columbia to return to Ontario. As the youngest son Art remained on the Serpentine Flats homestead with his parents. The "generation gap" between him and his father Edward resulted in Art presently taking over the management of the farm and his father eventually moving out of the home, though his mother remained with Art, Julia and Edyth. He, who was in his thirty-second year at the time of his mother's death in 1924, later married a widow, Mrs Gertrude Loney, the mother of a twelve year old daughter and ten year old son who did not accompany her. Art died in 1946 or 1947 and Gertrude of a heart attack when their daughters - Dorothy and Ileen, were still quite young. Both are married with children. Dorothy and her husband Mr. S. G. Miller lived at one time at Campbell River, Vancouver, Island, B.C.

JULIA STONE

Julia, born after her eldest brother George left the Coast, was never to see him or his family. After becoming her father's housekeeper on his Peace River homestead she met and married a Mr. Small and to them her father Edward turned over his land after it had been "proven up". Julia, the mother of two small children, Stewart and Olive, died unexpectedly of a hemorrhage and their cousin Edyth (daughter of Sam) went north to bring the children back to their grandmother. When Edyth presently married she took little Olive with her to her new home where, just prior to the child's second birthday, she fell into a pail of hot scrub water and died as a result of the scalds received. Stewart remained with his grandmother Susanna until the age of eight. On her death he stayed in the home of his Uncle George Stone until his father came south and took him back to the Peace River district.

HENRIETTA STONE

Henrietta, who died in the early 1940's, was the wife of Robert Boyd, also deceased, and the mother of Helen, Walter, Laura Jessie and of George who died in infancy. Helen, the wife of Dan Goddard of the Millardville District died when her two children, Thelma and Roy, were adolescents. Walter Boyd, married, the father of a son and a daughter, lives in Surrey, B.C. as do his sisters Laura, wife of Ken (?) and Jessie, whose husband Albert is brother to Ken. Both Laura and Jessie have children - their names and addresses not learned.

THE STONE DESCENDANTS

RICHARD

RICHARD STONE — b. June 4, 1845 at Bolo Bog, Abbeyleix, Ireland.
m. December 25, 1871, Kate Amelia Williams (b. Dec 19, 1845, d. 1924).
d. July 28, 1888, at his home in Artemesia Twp.

Their Children:

Edna Isobel Stone — b. November 17, 1873, at Beech Grove Farm Stone Line.
m. March 1, 1899, John Anderson.
d. May 6, 1962 at Melfort, Sask.

Benjamin Thurlow Stone — b. July 19, 1875, Beech Grove Farm
m. Laura who presently returned to the U.S.A. and divorced him.
d. October 9, 1935 at Nelson, B.C.

Ida May Stone — b. October 8, 1876 at Beech Grove Farm
m. January 1, 1900, Thomas Fee of Holland Twp.
d. June 13, 1959, in Hamilton, Ontario.

Nettie Victoria Stone — b. July 17, 1878, at Beech Grove Farm.
m. December 30, 1904, William Banks .
d. November 12, 1946 in Alberta.

William Ulric Stone — b. October 19, 1879, Beech Grove Farm.
m. January 13, 1909, Ethel Ross
d. July 31, 1962 at Manor, Sask.

Florence Elizabeth Stone — b. January 13, 1882, Beech Grove Farm
d. August 8, 1918 at Manor, Saskatchewan

Reginald Heber Orton Stone — b. August 4, 1884 at Beech Grove Farm
m. December 2, 1909, Dora Wilhemina Bertram
d. January 29, 1941 in Washington, D.C. U.S.A.

Richard Wilbert Ira Stone — b. February 17, 1886, at Beech Grove Farm.
m. 1914, Margaret Greywatch.
d. October 10, 1966, Springfield, Illinois, U.S.A.

THE DESCENDANTS OF RICHARD STONE

"The first farmer was the first man and all historic nobility rests in possession and use of the land." Ralph Waldo Emerson

"Each year there is a rebirth on the farm. The first furrows ploughed, the first pigs farrowed, the first grain sprung, in this renewal lies a rich replenishment of the spirit, known only to men and women who have dedicated themselves to the land." Country Guide Farm Magazine

EDNA ISOBEL STONE

Edna and her husband John Anderson were to live all their years together, apart for the first few months at Moosomin, on one or other of the Anderson farms at Manor where, like Will Stone, they carried on a mixed farming operation though wheat was their main crop and provided much of their income. They doubtless contributed to the building of a curling rink in the village where, during the winter months, they curled regularly. They were charter members of the Manor Presbyterian Church, whose congregation was presently to unite with that of the Methodists in the United Church of Canada. Edna gave leadership in the women's organizations in the church, both locally and in the larger area. A capable, self-assured person, Edna enjoyed her contacts with others and was glad when John early bought a car that made travel in the district and throughout the prairie regions much easier than before. After John's death in 1930 and their sons taking over the management of the farms, (that included the quarter section left to her by her mother), Edna was presently free to travel much farther afield. Always interested in her many Stone and Williams cousins, she spent a year visiting in the homes of relatives from Ontario through to the Pacific Coast, both in Canada and across the United States. She hunted up and established contact with more distantly related "cousins" of whose existence others were but dimly aware. It is from family records she assembled and from letters she wrote that much of the information contained in this "family history" has been obtained. Following what was for her a wonderful year, Edna lived variously in a house she owned in Manor; as housekeeper for her son George in Melfort, Saskatchewan; at Ladner, B.C.; in a Church Home for Senior Citizens at Moose Jaw, and finally in a provincial Geriatric Centre in Melfort, where after several years of gradually increasing weakness she died in 1962 in her eighty-ninth year. Edna, with her active mind, wide-ranging interests and determined spirit had a full and meaningful life. She and John were the parents of five children, the third of whom , John Guy, died in infancy.

William Richard Anderson (Bill) was a public school teacher and principal whose specialty was in the field of Industrial Arts. In 1928 he married a fellow

teacher, Margaret Stephens, who was also a trained musician. To them in 1937 was born their only child, Donald. During the years of prairie drought that closely followed the great depression of the thirties Bill continued to serve as principal of a Regina-area school but, with Saskatchewan teachers' salaries still remaining extremely low in the mid-1940's he and Margaret decided to move on to British Columbia where, in Prince Rupert, Bill taught for a year before going south to Richmond, near Vancouver, where he quickly established himself as a builder-carpenter. There Bill, both as a carpenter and as an active layman in the local United Church, had a busy and satisfying life until the spring of 1971 when, at work, he succumbed to a sudden and unexpected heart attack. Margaret and Donald continue to live in their home at 745 Montana Road, Richmond, B.C.

Mary Kate Anderson taught for many years in one-roomed rural schools in southern Saskatchewan, sometimes living alone in a teacherage on school land and sometimes boarding in the home of a local family. A hearing loss that grew more pronounced with the passing years led Mary to retire a few years earlier than she had expected. In 1958 she secured a lot on the shore of Lake Kenosee, a projected resort area on Moose Mountain, and there some sixteen miles north of Carlyle (ten or so miles west of Manor), she lived in a small house-trailer from early spring till early winter. She generally spent the winters in Carlyle, on occasion as the companion of an elderly friend or of an acquaintance in need of help. Presently her brothers built for Mary a fine cottage where, in the now well-developed resort community of Kenosee Lake, Saskatchewan, SOC 2SO, certain of her neighbours are, like Mary, permanent residents who, throughout the year enjoy, not only the same amenities as town and city folk, but the ever-changing moods and beauty of the natural world around them. Due in part to an ailing heart Mary has in the 1970's had to curtail many of her previous activities. Like her mother who enjoyed travel, Mary has over the years visited Europe, the Orient, all the Canadian provinces apart from Newfoundland, and parts of the United States. She too established contacts with little-known relatives whose whereabouts were recorded in her mother's records, carefully preserved by Mary. Data culled by Mary from these has helped make possible the compilation of both the Stone and Williams family histories.

George Thurlow Anderson was a public school teacher for several years. In 1934 he acquired his Bachelor of Science degree and the following year joined the staff of the Melfort High School, Melfort being a large and important town approximately 180 miles north of Regina. In 1941 he married Emily Gill, a stenographer, and sister of Peggy, his brother Jim's wife. During the Second World War and the later Korean War George served as teacher to air force recruits,

generally at Ontario bases. On his and Emily's return to Saskatchewan with their small son John, George became vice-principal of Melfort Collegiate where Emily too was to serve for many years as office secretary. George, concerned that practical courses should be available to students not intending to proceed to University, on becoming principal in 1948 introduced into his school's curriculum not only a Commercial course but such non-academic subjects as wood-working and household economics. A pioneer in the field of technical education, George insisted that in the new Collegiate building to be erected in 1952, additional facilities must be provided for the teaching of such subjects as Drafting, Carpentry and Construction, Metal Working, Welding, Motor Mechanics, Electronics and Food Servicing. When the auditorium of The Melfort and Unit Comprehensive Collegiate was built later it was named "The G. T. Anderson Auditorium" by the school authorities as a recognition of all that the whole district and the province owed to George. He had over many years striven unrelentingly for improved secondary school education for Saskatchewan young people, and what had in his own school, shown what was possible. The previous year he had been the recipient of a Canadian Centennial Medal, and in 1970, the year of his retirement, was named "Administrator of the Year" by the Saskatchewan Council of Educational Administration, a section of the provincial Teachers' Federation. Since then other honours such as honorary memberships of one sort or another have come to George. The Administrator of the Year citation read in part as follows:

"Mr. Anderson has achieved a great many things during his illustrious career. Few principals are as widely and favourably known as George Anderson Certainly, the high calibre of the centre in the North-West can, in large measure, be attributed to his efforts. He has been a strong, firm and just administrator who has the ability to attract, select and maintain excellent staff members and thus run an excellent school. His efforts toward advancing the Melfort Secondary School to a Comprehensive School have been aggressive and untiring. He has lived by Christian principles, constantly and courageously expressing his views and convictions. This dedication won not only respect for himself and his school but concessions from school board and government agencies that enabled him to provide one of the first vocational programmes available in the High Schools of the province. . . . It is therefore most appropiate that the first "Administrator of the Year" award be to one with such an enviable record . . . . to one whose personal and professional integrity is absolutely above reproach . . . . etc". In 1973 George was again honoured by being named an honorary member of the Saskatchewan Teachers' Federation. Throughout the years he and Emily have been active members of the Melfort United Church. They kept in daily touch with his mother Edna Anderson during her long residency in the Melfort Geriatric Centre. Since retirement they have

continued to live in Melfort while enjoying occasional periods spent in the home of their son John, a Civil Engineering technologist in charge of the Insulation Division of a Vancouver firm. John with his wife Barbara Ewing and two small children, Scott and Julie, live near Tsawassen, south of Vancouver, near Delta.

James Russell Anderson (Jim) youngest of the children of Edna and John, and his wife Peggy Gill both taught school for a time but following his father's death returned to the farms at Manor to experience all the hardships and frustrations suffered by Saskatchewan farmers because of the economic depression, the years of drought, epidemics that killed his cattle and plagues of grasshoppers. Later, on being advised by his doctor to give up farming because of a hip malfunction, Jim completed a course in electrical wiring with the intention of undertaking such work in the Manor area while continuing to live on the farm. When he failed to find a suitable opening in this field locally, he and Peggy, with their daughter Joyce and sons David and Ken followed Bill to British Columbia to, in 1946, purchase property at Ladner, B.C. and presently to establish Jim's own electrical business while still retaining ownership of the Saskatchewan farms. They returned each summer to see to harvesting operations until they were finally sold around 1969-70. When David, and later Ken, were no longer assisting Jim in his electrical work, he sold the business and became an electrical inspector in the employ of the B.C. Government until forced to relinguish this work at the time that Ken lay critically ill in a Calgary hospital. Ken, a recent U.B.C. graduate in Mathematics, employed by a Calgary firm, incurred a serious head injury when skiing to which he succumbed after some weeks of hospitalization. His tragic death in 1970 brought great grief to his family and all who knew him. Joyce Anderson, holder of a B.Ed. degree and an experienced teacher, is the wife of Dr. Ron Tinney (Ph.D) staff member of Victoria University, Victoria, B.C. They and their four children live at 5060 Cordova Bay. David Anderson, a computer technician, with his wife Cecilia and son Duncan David have their home at 1855 Cedar St. Hayward, California. Jim and Peggy were, in 1975, living in their new home built following Jim's retirement at 10834 - 142 St., Surrey, B.C. V3R 3K9.

BENJAMIN THURLOW STONE

Ben, who early grew to a height of six feet seven and a half inches, was no longer a permanent resident of the Stone Settlement when his mother and younger brothers left that community as he preferred lumbering or carpentry work to farming. From Northern Ontario he went to Manitoba and for a time was with his future brother-in-law at Souris from whence he went further west to file for a homestead on the wide prairie near what was to become the village

of Forestburg in Alberta. There he built a sod, and later a log shack where he lived for some four years while "proving up" the requirements that gave him title to 160 acres of land. Shortly thereafter he sold his quarter-section to go on again to British Columbia that was thenceforth to be his province. In her great forests he worked as logger, as lumberman, or as carpenter constructing the bunkhouses and mess kitchens that served the needs of lumberjacks. When one job was finished he moved on to another, sometimes living with other men in the bunk houses and sometimes in his own shack. During later years he was in Nelson where he worked on hydro development when, perhaps looking forward to a more settled form of life and his coming retirement, he bought land approximately four miles from nearby Taghum where he built himself a log cabin, cleared several acres, and planted a garden and strawberry patch which he irrigated by laying a pipe from a water source high on the mountainside down to his own land. Once a week he walked into Taghum to send or pick up mail and purchase the food or other supplies he may have needed. He enjoyed this new and relaxed style of life forced on him by a heart that was beginning to give him trouble. But it was from cancer that Ben died in Nelson in his sixty-first year. During his last illness he was well cared for by the step-daughter of his cousin Willie Stone. To the rest of his family Ben's seemed a lonely life yet it was what he, who never felt at home in polite society, perhaps because of his unusual height, perferred. He was "at home" amongst the great trees of the forest and seems to have enjoyed the company of other bush workers. He was however a Mason who lacked but one degree of becoming a Shriner. Death had no terrors for him who believed, as he once wrote in a letter, that "He who confesses faith in Jesus Christ and puts his trust in Him shall have eternal life."

IDA MAY STONE

Ida, when teaching in a one-roomed rural school and living in the home of her Uncle Ed and Aunt Jessie Williams a mile south of the village of Holland Centre, was regular in her attendance at the Sunday services of the Methodist Church and the mid-week young peoples' Epworth League meetings. There she met Tom Fee, the eldest of three brothers and an unmarried sister still at home on the Holland Township farm that had been acquired by their parents after their emigration from Longford County, Ireland in 1880. When Tom and Ida were married at Beech Grove Farm on January 1, 1900, it was to this farm Tom brought his bride, - his mother and brothers having moved to a second farm recently bought for the second son Willie. His sister Hessie was married one day later than Tom to Robert Minion whose farm was to the east of Holland Centre. On the original Fee farm Tom continued to enlarge its cultivable acreage even as he had from his teen years. His father, in his fifties and with no bush experience, had had little idea how to proceed in developing his 100 acres of which

only ten or so acres were under cultivation when he purchased it. Tom's father died in 1890 but long before that Tom had assumed responsibility for most of the farm work, the clearing of additional acres, the sale and delivery of logs and cordwood, the building of a house to replace the original dwelling that had been destroyed by fire, and the preparations necessary for the erection of a large frame barn that was raised and completed in 1892. At the time of his marriage approximately one-half of the land remained uncleared, part of it a heavily-wooded swamp bordering the creek that ran the length of the farm on its southern side and too low, even if cleared, to be suitable for cultivation. Many of those who had early settled in Holland Township were finding their hundred acre lots too small to provide them with an adequate income, especially in the case of those whose land was swampy, hilly or too stony for cultivation. Some left the land for other reasons, amongst them the Jackson family whose farm adjoined that of the Fees on its northern side. When this land with its several cleared fields was offered for sale, Tom and Ida quickly agreed to buy it. So began the enlargement of their farm that presently incorporated an additional sixty acres at its eastern end and fifty to the south of the swamp. Thus their savings for many years went into the acquisition of land that they expected would later be taken over by a son or sons.

Both Ida and Tom were well acquainted with toil, he on the land, in the stable and in his own or his brother's bush and she in the house and farmyard. To them were born eleven children, the second of whom, Edgar Macklin, died in his second year of meningitis incurred when, in 1904 Tom, his mother, Ida and the two small children attended the Canadian National Exhibition in Toronto and remained, except for Tom, to visit with Mrs. Fee's grand-nephew James lee and his family in West Toronto. Ida as the mother of so many had very few leisure moments though the children early learned to take their share in the work that daily demanded attention. Each additional land purchase meant the cultivation of more acres and the raising of more horses and stock necessitating the enlargement of the barn and the purchasing of more machinery, etc. From the time of the First World War when young men were no longer available for hire as farm labourers the Fee girls, who were oldest in the family, became on occasion their father's helpers in the fields, especially throughout the summer months when they worked steadily to harvest the hay and grain crops. Ida and Tom had early determined that each of their daughters should be provided with an education sufficient to ensure that they'd be useful members in society and able, if the need arose, to be self-supporting. Each secured her secondary school education by rooming in the homes of friends or acquaintances in Markdale or Owen Sound who generally were glad to provide the room without charge in exchange for the help of the girl or girls with household tasks or as babysitters. The girls prepared their own meals from supplies

normally secured from home and so, at a minimum of expense, acquired the education that enabled four of them to train as teachers in the Toronto Normal School and three as nurses in an Owen Sound or Stratford Hospital. Tom's hopes that his sons would receive some training at the Agricultural College in Guelph were not realized.

Tom and Ida were quiet unpretentious persons, well-read and informed regarding world and national affairs. Following the establishment of rural mail delivery service prior to the First World War they subscribed to a Toronto daily paper in addition to the weeklies that had long been coming into their home. They were broad-minded in their sympathies while remaining completely loyal to their Christian faith and principles. Their social life centred around the Church where both were active leaders, - Tom for a time as Class Leader and always as a member of its Board, while Ida was for many years Bible Class teacher and member of the women's organizations -. Seldom were they and their children absent from the church services and family worship preceded each day's activities. Hard-working, they sacrificed themselves that their children should be well-equipped to live meaningful lives that should bring honour to God. In the fall of 1930 Tom began to experience severe lumbago sciatica-like pains centred in an area of his back where five years earlier he had been injured when working in his brother's bush. X-rays presently revealed an extensive malignant growth, inoperable because it involved the spine. Following his death in September, 1931, Ida remained on the farm with her two younger sons until Reggie's marriage to Margaret Bennett some eight years later. She then moved to Hamilton to be with her daughter Lilian, then teaching in that area. For a time they lived in an apartment but presently purchased a house on Huxley Avenue that had a garden plot, lawn and flowers, all of which Ida had greatly missed. On the whole she adjusted well to city life, largely because of the many new friendships she formed amongst the members of First United Church. When still on the farm her heart had begun to give her trouble so she enjoyed the less strenuous life with Lilian. After almost twenty years in the city she died in June, 1959, from abdominal cancer. Her body lies beside that of Tom in the Markdale Cemetery.

It was in 1918 that Ida's eldest daughter gained a fuller appreciation of the work load carried by her mother, heavy always but especially so from the time of setting eggs and planting garden seeds in the spring until the preserving of fruits and vegetables was completed in the fall. In late June, when Florence had written her high school graduation examination, she took over her mother's housekeeping duties that the latter might go to Alberta, there to assist her sister Nettie in the nursing care of their youngest sister, Florence Stone, ill with terminal cancer in the Banks home at Forestburg. Ida took her hyper-active

four and a half year old Reggie with her that his sisters need not be concerned with his care.. Alice and one of the twins, Laura or Lilian, took turns with Edna and the other twin in day-about helping their father in the fields or elsewhere and Florence at the house. Guy, ten years old and Harold, eight, normally fed and watered the hens and chickens and "kept an eye on" the geese. They gathered the eggs, helped weed the garden and keep the acre of potato plants free of bugs; gathered apples from the orchard and vegetables from the garden; helped their sisters pick berries on those days when they could be freed from work in the fields or in the house; brought the cows home for their evening milking from the back pasture almost a mile away and nightly rounded up the turkeys prone to wander far off in the fields in search of grasshoppers. Mary, almost seven, kept the woodbox filled with firewood, helped with many small tasks around the house and looked after Doris, four years younger than herself. Twice daily the older children helped milk the dozen cows, turned the cream separator, carried the cream and the family's supply of milk to the cold cellar, fed the rest to the calves and washed the separator and milk pails after each using. They checked the day's gather of eggs, reserving any with cracks or flawed shells for use at home and packing the rest into a wooden crate holding thirty dozen, that, filled within five or so days, was taken by horse and buggy to Holland Centre and shipped by rail to a Toronto produce firm. The return cheque paid for groceries purchased in a village general store that included such things as rice, tapioca, brown sugar and black-strap molasses, raisins, currants, lemons and sometimes as a special treat, a dozen bananas; baking powder, soda, vanilla, spices, tea, laundry starch and clothes bluing; black lead for polishing the stove, hand soap, and coal oil for use in the lamps and lantern. It provided the silver coins that each Sunday were placed on the church offering plate by the long pewful of Fee children and the coppers for their Sunday School collection, and helped pay for the 90 or 98 pound sacks of oatmeal flour, granulated sugar and salt(used in part for feeding to the cattle) that stood side by side on a bench by a partition in the large summer kitchen.

When breakfast and family worship were over, the outside chores done and the inside ones begun, attention was centred by the girls at the house on the special tasks of the day ahead. Once a week the family's clothes, bedding and towels were washed without benefit of any machine and ironed with sad irons heated on top of the wood-burning range in the summer kitchen. Generally three times a week bread was set in the afternoon, mixed down in the evening in the large enamel bread bowl (some two feet in diameter) and, risen, kneaded down before breakfast the next morning. An hour or so later it was kneaded again and a portion thereof formed into four loaves that were placed in an oven-sized pan for their final rising. When these were put in the oven a second pan of four loaves were made ready and when these took their turn in the oven the

remaining dough was either formed into two loaves or rolled out, spread with butter, sprinkled with sugar and raisons and made into rolls, then known as buns. Three times a week, generally on Monday, Wednesday and Friday, the cream, soured in crocks in the cellar, was poured into the wooden rocking churn that their father had built along with a butter mixing-table years before. The covered rectangular churn was rocked on its wooden base for three-quarters of an hour or more until the cream separated into chunks of butter that floated to the top of a much larger quantity of buttermilk below. The latter was drained off, -a portion into a crock for family use in baking or as a beverage - and the rest, along with the first washing water, into a five-gallon pail for feeding to the pigs. Very cold water was pumped from the well that stood at the back corner of the house, carried to the cellar and used to wash the butter still in the churn until no trace of milk showed in the rinsing water. The butter was lifted onto the V-shaped mixing-table, sprinkled with the proper amount of salt and the two mixed together by means of a six-sided rod, approximately three inches in diameter that had at one end of its three-and-a-half-foot length a shaped handle and at the other a spike which, when the rod was lifted and turned, could rotate freely in a hole in the pointed end of the table's five-inch high frame. With the rod, the salt was cut into the mass of butter throughout its length on the table; with it, the butter was turned and cut through again and again until it and the salt were perfectly blended together whereupon a couple of pound prints were made for use on the family table and the rest ladled into and tightly packed in a wooden cube-shaped box, wax-coated on the inside, and holding sixty pounds. When filled, after two or three churnings, the wooden cover was clamped tightly shut and the "butter tub" took its place with others stacked along a wall of the cellar for later sale to an Owen Sound produce firm. At least once a week, often on Saturdays, special baking was done, - half a dozen pies, a cake and cookies or a pan of gingerbread, "johnny cake" or buttermilk biscuits for eating with fresh fruit or canned "preserves" - to alternate with the puddings, - milk, rice, tapioca, or custard - that were often the dessert for a noon or evening meal.

When the wild strawberries began to ripen in the back pasture fields and the raspberries later in a large patch by the edge of a neighbour's bush, the girls, helping their father at hoeing weeds not cleared out by the scuffler in rows of corn, turnips or potatoes in the corn and root fields; in horse-raking, coiling, or bringing in hay; in stooking grain, building loads and mowing sheaves into position in the barn's large mows, were, when possible, freed for picking of berries as was also at least one of the sisters sharing in the housework. Normally, in addition to the berries served fresh at meals or made into pies, some thirty quarts of delicious strawberries and around ninety quarters of less appreciated raspberries were made into "preserves", (canned with sugar to an

almost jam like consistency). In August the girls at the house picked gooseberries and black currants from the ten or so large bushes that followed one another down the side of the orchard fence and "preserved" the same in glass "sealers", - jars that soon filled a number of the deep shelves that stood along the cellar's back wall. Almost daily they peeled and quartered harvest apples and windfalls of the autumn varieties for drying. These were spread along the upper side edge of a four-foot square metal screen (originally part of a threshing machine) that hung by its four corners from the ceiling above the range. The heat ascending from the stove passed readily through the small round holes in the screen to gradually dry the apple sections that were regularly shoved a little further to the opposite edge of the screen so that rows of freshly prepared apples might be added. Those thoroughly dry were gathered into a used flour sack for stewing or making into pies in the winter and spring after the Wolfe Rivers, Greenings, Talman Sweets and Russets stored in barrels in the cellar had all been eaten. Most of the canning of green beans, tomatoes, corn, plums, crab apples, citron and the elderberries to be gathered from bushes along the fences and by the edge of the swamp was done by Ida after her return from Western Canada at the end of August. She also made apple and crab apple jelly and pickled cucumbers, beets and corn. By each one doing his or her part the work was done throughout that summer of 1918 though often Florence had to concentrate on patching and darning holes in the family's clothes and stockings after her brothers and sisters were sleeping in their beds. She and her father, sitting at the other side of the table, shared light from the same lamp , he to read that day's paper which reported on the most recent war developments in Europe, on national and political affairs and on the prices being paid in Toronto for farm produce. Sundays, when no work was ever done apart from the necessary chores and the serving of meals, were days of appreciated rest, of worship and of social contact. On most Sundays, their father, accompanied by two or three children, walked a mile across neighbours' fields to the home of his brother Will, there to spend an hour or two with his aged Irish mother while those at home listened to or read stories from their Sunday School papers, The Family Herald or articles from the Christian Guardian.

Following Florence Stone's death on August 8 and the burial at Manor, Saskatchewan, Ida Fee remained there for a further two weeks to secure a much needed rest and to visit with her mother, sister Edna, brother Will and their families. On her return home before the end of the month she immediately resumed her management of the household and Florence began the sewing of new clothes - dresses, shirts and under garments - that the children would wear throughout the new school year.

see p. 228

Florence Amelia Fee went with her father to Toronto a couple of weeks later where he took her to call on family friends, helped her find a boarding place near the Normal School and generally introduced her to the city. She taught in one-roomed rural schools for four years and after completing a six weeks' study course in the summer of 1923 again took over the housekeeping that her mother might be free throughout the autumn months to assist Edna and John Anderson in the care of her and Edna's bed-fast mother and to enjoy being with her again. In January, 1924, Florence resumed teaching for a six months period prior to entering the Methodist National Training School for Deaconesses and Women Missionaries, affiliated with Victoria College in Toronto. Florence, who from the age of eleven had been thinking in terms of full-time Christian Service, went to China in September, 1926 as a missionary of the Woman's Missionary Society of the United Church of Canada. There she was to serve under the direction of the Szechwan Synod of the Church of Christ in China, - in Women's Schools, city and rural churches, in training professional church workers and finally in the production of Chinese Christian Literature for use in Protestant Churches throughout China's westerly provinces. She was one of those who, after the establishment of Communist rule in December. 1949, chose to remain in China on the chance that some measure of Christian witness and service might still be possible by Westerners. When it became obvious that their presence was not desired all applied for exit permits and , as such were granted over a period of many months, the missionaries left China with first-hand knowledge of the upheavals, tensions, fears, sufferings, hopes, enthusiasms, detailed organization and dedicated efforts attendant on the greatest revolution known in human history. Following Florence's return to Canada in early September 1951 and a brief furlough, she took on the work of another at the Chinese United Church, Victoria, B.C. for a few months prior to her appointment to Pastoral work in Ontario, - one year at Maynooth in Belleville Presbytery, and five on the Rama Pastoral Charge near Orillia. Her next furlough coincided with the period of her mother's final illness and in Hamilton she shared with Lilian who continued to teach and with Edna, herself unwell, in their mother's care and in the work of the home. Her last term of work was amongst Chinese in Hamilton and area, many of them new immigrants who had earlier fled to Hong Kong from China. Since retirement Florence has continued to live with Lilian at 213 Huxley Ave. S., Hamilton, to participate on a voluntary basis in various forms of Church and community service and, in her leisure hours, compile records such as this concerning the family.

Alice May Fee took nurse's training in Owen Sound General and Marine hospital but left before graduating. In 1928 she married Stanley Craig, joint owner with his brother Dave of an excellent farm in St. Vincent Township. To Alice and Stanley four sons were born - John, Lloyd, Mervyn, and Donald who

died in infancy. When the older boys were approaching high school age the St. Vincent farm was sold and another purchased near Owen Sound. After two later moves and the boys setting up their own homes, Alice and Stanely purchased a property in Meaford where Stanley, earlier partially crippled as the result of falling from a ladder, had a large garden, the produce of which he sold locally. With the thought of nursing in the nearby Meaford Hospital Alice qualified as a Registered Nursing Assistant and thereafter nursed, - for a time in the Alliston and Seaforth Hospitals, and later in Meaford - until the summer of 1969 when Stanley's failing health necessitated her retirement. Following his death in November of that year Alice joined a dear friend with whom she had previously nursed, in the village of Bluevale that was thenceforth to be her home until her own death of a leukemia-related malignancy on March 2, 1974.
John Craig, eldest son of Alice and Stanley, with his wife Bernice and three of their four children live in Woodford in the house originally built by his Grandmother Fee's uncle, Robert Williams when he operated the adjacent General Store. John, skilled in deisel mechanics and electrical circuitry, travelled the continent for a dozen or more years when, in the employ of an Owen Sound firm, he serviced engines and generators from Southern Ontario to Vancouver, from Cape Canaveral in Florida to Alert in the far Arctic and along the Dew Line. Unwilling to continue in a position that necessitated long absences from his four growing children, John presently set up his own deisel sales and service garage near the city, that, in 1974 was being operated by John's four partners (two of them his sons Colin and Alvin) while he himself was installing and servicing deisel-powered generators within a fifty-mile radius of Owen Sound, some as auxiliary units in hospitals. He holds a pilot's license and uses a light plane to fly from the Wiarton airport to lighthouses throughout the Georgian Bay-Lake Huron area to service the generators for whose maintenance, with those at the airport, he is responsible. Colin and his wife Brenda Russell who were married in September, 1974 live in Owen Sound. Patricia was in 1974 a student at the Meaford High School and Brian, a pupil in the Sydenham Township Regional Elementary School.
Lloyd Craig, and his two small sons, Gordon and Garry were killed in 1961 when a truck ignored a red light and crashed broadside into Lloyd's car. His wife Jean survived the accident and has since remarried.
Mervyn Craig, also a deisel mechanic and holder of a pilot's license, has worked in several Ontario communities, at Frobisher Bay and at Rankin Inlet in the Northwest Territories.

Edna Kathleen Fee R.N. worked for a year in Toronto following the completion of her secondary school studies and prior to her acceptance by the Stratford General Hospital as a nurse-in-training. As a graduate nurse she did much private and general duty nursing within the hospital and in the homes of Stratford and area

patients. She returned home in 1931 to care for her father during his last illness, and twenty-seven years later to Hamilton to assist similarly in the care of her mother. During that year of 1958-59 she herself underwent major surgery and, following her own recovery and her mother's death, joined the staff of the Henderson Civic Hospital in Hamilton where as a head nurse in the Matemity Department, she cared for new-born infants until the autumn of 1965 when she married Eric Dell, the widower husband of her deceased sister Laura. With him she had almost eight years of happy married life until her death on October 20, 1973. Eric and Edna - who was always interested in others, and a good cook and housekeeper - took pleasure in welcoming relatives and friends from far and near into their home and in making it possible for them to see many places of interest in the area, even as Laura and Eric had done previously. Edna became an active member of the Lundy's Lane United Church Women and, following Eric's retirement, of a Senior Citizens' Club. Their plans for travel were not realized, due to a serious heart attack suffered by Eric in 1972 and Edna's later deteriorating health, -caused by an abdominal malignancy for which surgery proved ineffectual. Eric, alone once more at 6495 Ker St., Niagara Falls, maintains close contact with all his Fee in-laws who love him for his upright kindly character and his courageous hopeful outlook. He is increasingly using his leisure hours to render valuable service to others in a private capacity as well as through his lodge, the church, a seniors' club and the Hydro Retirees' organization.

Laura Pearse Fee and her identical twin, Lilian, together secured their Senior Matriculation standing from the Owen Sound Collegiate and presently their permanent First Class Teacher's certificates. It was when teaching in the Niagara Peninsula that Laura met Eric Dell of the Lyon's Creek area. They were married in August, 1931 and moved into the house on Ker Street, Niagara Falls, that Eric had assisted his carpenter brother-inlaw, Harv Graham in building. There Laura and Eric were to have over thirty years of richly fulfilling life together. When their two children were in their teens Laura accepted a position under the Niagara Parks Commission where, in the Refectory near the brink of the Canadian Horseshoe Falls, she sold fine china and other souvenirs to persons from far and near who, having viewed the mighty Falls, moved on into Victoria Park. Laura enjoyed her contacts with prospective customers and for a number of years throughout the tourist season (May to October) worked in the Gift Shop. In the summer of 1960 she began to feel unwell and that autumn underwent surgery that failed to eliminate the abdominal malignancy that brought about her death in February, 1962. Laura, a capable kindly person and active member of Lundy's Lane United Church, was a good mother to her two children, Ralph and Audrey.

Ralph Dell, on graduating from the Niagara Parks' Commission School of

Horticulture, was employed by the Ontario Department of Highways and given responsibility for landscaping a major highway then under construction. In addition to supervising the planting of grass, trees and ornamental shrubs along the sides and in the median portions of south-eastern and northern Ontario highways, Ralph has also chosen sites suitable for roadside parks and has directed their development. At certain seasons of the year he travels widely throughout his territory in his work of supervision and development, and regularly commutes from his home at 6 Bigwin Drive, Aurora to his office in the Department of Highways Building in Toronto. Ralph and his wife Nan Gilliland of Niagara Falls are the parents of Laura Jane, born in September, 1959, of Brian, Douglas and Jimmie. Audrey Dell R..N. living at home at the time of her mother's illness and death, remained with her father while continuing to do industrial nursing in the neighbouring city of St. Catharines until her marriage to Leslie Saary in July, 1965. Audrey (who is a "relief" nurse in the same industrial plant) and Leslie are the parents of Joan, born in May, 1967, and Linda, born in February, 1969. They live at 17 Howard Ave., St. Catharines, Ontario.

Anna Lilian Fee B. A., taught for a few years in elementary rural schools before joining the staff of a four roomed school in Aldershot near Hamilton. In 1939 she rentedan apartment in the city that her mother might live with her and presently applied for and secured a teaching position under the Hamilton Board of Education. She thenceforth taught in city schools until her retirement in 1968. She secured her Arts degree through Extension and Summer Courses taken at Toronto University and later at McMaster University in Hamilton where she specialized in religious studies. For almost twenty years Lilian gladly ministered to the needs of her mother whose strength was limited due to an ailing heart and provided her with companionship. Lilian's home responsibilities were many and these she carried cheerfully, efficiently and in a spirit of deep dedication as she did her teaching of elementary school pupils, generally of the intermediate grades. Since retirement she has continued to attend classes at McMaster as a "listener"; to do volunteer work with culturally deprived younger children in a school where she formerly taught; to share actively in church and community concerns, and to take pleasure in transforming odds and ends of cloth into attractive clothing for needy children. She and Florence appreciate their comfortable home, the privilege of entertaining guests therein, of serving in various capacities as retired "senior citizens" and of travelling on occasion within Ontario and beyond.

Thomas Richard Guy Fee when in his later teens joined his uncle Ben Stone in Nelson, B.C. There he worked for a time but presently returned to Ontario where he found employment in the Beatty Brothers' Manufacturing plant in the town of Fergus. In December, 1931 he married Mary Stephens of the Arthur

district and presently secured a farm near Mary's girlhood home. This they later sold and bought another near Lyon's Creek in the Niagara Peninsula. Like many farmers in that area Guy was soon combining farming with work in industry. He took a course in welding and secured employment in the John Deere Plant in Welland while continuing to operate his farm with the help of his family and at times of John Deere farm implements being tested by the company for serviceability. When his children had completed their secondary school education and were no longer free to help with work at home, Guy and Mary had a house built at 44 Westdale Drive in Welland and sold the farm. Guy retired in 1971 and since then he and Mary have spent much time from early May until the autumn at their summer home by Robson's Lake east of Holland Centre or in travelling here and there across the continent. They are the parents of Kenneth and Yvonne.

Ken Fee, a First Class Stationary Engineer, has a responsible position with the Atlas Steel plant in Welland, Ontario. Ken, his wife Heidi and children Jeffrey and Deborah, live at ~~20 Thompson Road~~ in that city. Yvonne and her husband Bill Olecka (a John Deere Company employee) live with their three children Sonya, Jennie and Richard by the park along the banks of the old Welland Canal where, until the shipping season closed in 1972, they could watch the ships of the world pass by their home at 252 Kingsway Road, Welland Junction. These ships now sail to and from Lake Erie and Lake Ontario on the new stretch of canal that by-passes the city of Welland on the east.

Harold William Fee twenty-one years of age when his father died, and his brother Reginald John, almost four year younger, presently came into joint ownership of the home farm. Harold, unmarried served overseas as a stretcher-bearer during the Second World War. Later, with his Veteran's Land Grant he bought a nearby farm and added its acres to that of the Fee property. Additional purchases increased the brothers' holdings to approximately 640 Acres that, by 1972, proved more than they themselves could manage when Reg's children (who had left home on the completion of their secondary school studies) were no longer there to give them a measure of assistance. In February the land that had been purchased by their grandfather Fee in 1880 with that added by their parents was sold and the family moved to a smaller house on the farm earlier acquired by Harold. A further sale of 150 acres has left them with two adjoining properties that Reg's younger sons, Bill and Tom, who have built houses on same, expect to eventually take over. Over the years Harold and Reg have worked together in great harmony. Harold has been a member of the household and always a great friend to his nieces and nephews. In late January, 1975, Harold suffered a severe celebral hemmorrhage (stroke) that completely paralysed the right half of his body. He died on Sept. 28, 1975.

Mary Ruth Fee was the third of the Fee sisters to secure her Senior Matriculation standing from Owen Sound Collegiate and to teach in the Niagara Peninsula. There, as did Laura, she met and married a young man, native to the area, James Wesley Morris of United Empire Loyalist descent. Since their marriage in 1936 Mary and Jim have lived on the old Morris farm, at what is now 8601 Young Road at Crowland Road, within the boundaries of the Municipality of Niagara Falls though some six or so miles distant from the Falls themselves. Jim has long worked at the Atlas Steel plant in nearby Welland while a neighbouring farmer cultivates and uses the Morris land in conjunction with his own. Mary has been homemaker for the family that since the death of Jim's father includes his aged mother who continues to live in her half of the duplex house. Mary, Jim and family are active in the work of Lyon's Creek United Church, a congregation that descends from one of the first Methodist Societies organized on the Niagara "frontier" in the early 1800's and with which Jim's forebears were connected. Mary and Jim live at R.R. # 1, Welland and have four children, Robert, Wesley, Marjorie and David.

Bob Morris, holder of a Master's degree from the University of Guelph and a Ph.D. from the University of Alberta in Edmonton, is assistant professor in Biology at Laurentian University, Sudbury, Ontario. He and his wife, Mary Kay Hicks of Prince Edward County and their two sons, Keiran James, born in Edmonton in 1968, and Edward Royden, born in Sudbury in 1972, live near the hamlet of Wanup on the southern outskirts of the city. Mary Kay, a former kindergarten teacher, and Bob are active members of St. Peter's United Church congregation in Sudbury.

Marjorie Morris, a kindergarten teacher in Port Colborne, lives at home with her parents and grandmother and drives to her school in the city at the Lake Erie entrance to the Welland Canal. Musically gifted, Marjorie is a member of a choral group, a choir leader at Lyon's Creek Church and an active member of the Faith at Work Fellowship.

Wesley Morris and David Morris are both graduates of the University of Guelph who continued on to secure their Master's degrees, Wes in Horticulture and David in Soil Science. Both retain an active connection with their home church and Wes, who married Claudia Elliott of Goderich in September, 1974, with the Faith at Work Movement.

Reginald John Wesley Fee, a large and vigorous man, is known within the family as Reggie or Reg and in the community at large as John. In 1939 he married Margaret Bennett of Markdale, who like Reg is an out-going person. Both have been active in community affairs, Margaret in the programmes of the Women's Institute and the United Church Women of the Holland Centre Church, and Reg as a former member of the Township Council, area School Boards, the Official Board of the Church, etc. Like Harold, both have enjoyed

curling throughout the months of winter. Prior to the brothers' acquisition of additional land, Reg trucked livestock to the Toronto Stockyards for area farmers and over the years he and Harold used their modern farm implements to do custom work for others in the community. When their sons take over the present farm operations, Reg and Margaret may leave their present home at R. R. # 2, Holland Centre, Ontario and take up residence in a village such as Markdale. Of their six children, Martha, the fourth died as an infant.

Jim Fee R. N. A. lives with his wife, Jean Coleman and children Elaine and Robert in Owen Sound, where Jim is an employee of the MacKinnon Phillips Psychiatric Hospital. Jean, also a Registered Nursing Assistant, has nursed at the Owen Sound General and Marine Hospital and in local Nursing Homes.

Margaret Jean Fee (Jean) worked as a bookkeeper in Dundalk, Calgary, and Toronto prior to her marriage to Leonard Black of R. R. # 1, Proton Station. Their fine farm adjacent to Salem United Church is a few miles to the south of The Stone Settlement. There they carry on mixed farming, raise many hogs and normally produce many hundred gallons of maple syrup from their bush each spring. They are active members of Swinton Park Presbyterian Church and of community and farm organizations. They have three children, Danny, Susan and Deborah.

William Fee (Bill) with his wife Alice Moore and sons, Judson, Jonathon and Jamie, live in a commodious house built by Bill on the northwest corner of the present Fee farm. Bill, a welder, works for a Grey County Highway Construction company, at times constructing truck bodies or repairing equipment and at other times operating machines at construction sites. He plans to presently engage in part-time farming by taking over the farm originally purchased by his Uncle Harold and to operate the same in his off-hours.

Marilyn Fee, a computer operator for a large printing firm in Owen Sound, married Allan Carefoot of Bognor, south of Meaford, on August 31, 1974. Allan works in the construction trade, also in Owen Sound and area.

Thomas Stanley Fee, an electrician employed by an Owen Sound firm and his wife Yvonne Harrison of Holland Centre, have built a fine house on that portion of the farm that will be theirs. The lumber for their house, as was the case with Bill's, was cut by the brothers from out of the home bush and apart from its sawing, finished by them, thus greatly reducing the cost of construction. Tom and Yvonne who commute to their work in the city, expect to care for their farm work in the evenings.

Doris Victoria Fee R. N. continued to nurse in Owen Sound after graduating from Nursing School in the General and Marine Hospital. In 1942 she married Norman Lawrence of Guelph and until the end of the Second World War lived with him at certain R. C. A. F. bases in Ontario and Quebec. They later purchased a large house at 66 Oxford Street, Guelph. where they have since made their home.

Norman has been a salesman for many years, generally in the automobile trade. Doris is a senior nurse in the nursery of the maternity section of the Guelph General Hospital where she has cared for new born babies for several years. In spite of her busy nursing schedule she has continued to be a fine wife to Norman, a good mother to their son Bruce and daughter Kathie, a splendid cook and housekeeper, and to maintain close contact with her sisters and brothers whose interests and concerns she shares. She and Norman attend Dublin Street United Church.

Bruce Lawrence is a member of the Kitchener-Waterloo-Cambridge Police Force. A corporal, unmarried, he lives with a male friend in Hespeler in a house they jointly own, Hespeler being a town that with Preston and the city of Galt were linked together in 1973 to form the new city of Cambridge. Bruce is also the owner of a Bruce Peninsula property where, near Pike's Bay on the shore of Lake Huron, the Lawrence family spend many "days off" from the spring until the autumn. Bruce has travelled widely in North America and Europe.

Kathleen Lawrence R. N. (Kathie) graduated from the School of Nursing, South Waterloo Regional Hospital, Galt, in 1971. She cared for cardiac cases in the Intensive Care section of the Guelph General Hospital until going to Winnipeg in October, 1974, to take specialized studies in this field of nursing. Kathie, artistically gifted, takes pleasure in producing oil paintings of a high order and, like Bruce, enjoys travelling to far-off places and boating.

NETTIE VICTORIA STONE

Nettie, happily engaged in providing Artemesia families with fine quality clothes, also enjoyed participating in church and community functions that included barn raisings. When the Lynesses, whose farm adjoined that of the Stones, began preparations for the building of a fine barn they engaged a carpenter to frame its timbers. So it was that Nettie Stone met Will Banks who had been a worker with wood since his youth. His Banks forebears were amongst the first folk who, settling midst the hills of Glenelg Township to the west of Artemesia opened their homes to Methodist itinerant preachers from Durham who soon helped organize a Methodist Class in that of the Banks. The friendship between Nettie and Will Banks of Traverston soon deepened into love so, when the Stone family began preparations to move to the "Northwest", so too did Will Banks. Will, at Souris, Manitoba was presently hired to design and build a swinging foot-bridge that should enable pedestrians to cross from one high bank of the Souris River to the other. The resulting bridge, five hundred and eighty-two feet in length and the largest of its kind in Canada, is still in use after more than seventy years. Though many of its timbers have had to be replaced, it, Souris's chief "tourist attraction", remained in 1975 basically the same bridge that Will constructed. In December, 1903, Will accompanied by his best man and Rev. Wellington Bridgman, the Souris Methodist minister

(since none had as yet been stationed at Manor) travelling there by train. In the Stone home with members of Nettie's family and doubtless other Manor friends present, Will and Nettie were married. Back in Souris, the newly-weds settled into their new house built by Will. It may be that Ben Stone, who is said to have worked for a time with Will, was a member of their household until the spring of 1904 when he moved on again, this time to the province of Alberta. Most homesteads in Assiniboia (Southern Saskatchewan) had already been taken up, but as the surveying of sections and quarter sections farther to the north and west was completed, these became available to new settlers. For a $10.00 down payment, the building of a shack, six-months' yearly residency over a four-year period, and the annual breaking of a specified number of acres, the title to 160 acres could be secured. Ben, in Souris, decided to see for himself what the new country was like and, in a completely new area approximately 110 miles south-east of Edmonton, filed for a homestead for himself and possibly advised the Banks to do the same In any case Will and Nettie left Souris in December, 1904, and after a brief visit with her relatives at Manor, went on again taking with them a dressed turkey and other things intended to provide them with a fine Christmas dinner. When they left the train with their possessions at the station Ben had designated, they were astounded and dismayed to learn that one hundred miles of trackless prairie separated them from their final destination. What should they do? Their first child was to be born in less than three months! For Nettie to go on would mean she'd be without the services of a doctor at the time of her confinement! But go on she did, riding with Will and their belongings in a racked hay wagon over the lightly snow-covered prairie. As the sun dropped low around four o'clock each afternoon and the cold increased, they sought overnight shelter in the primitive home of a homesteader already resident on his land. These gladly shared such accommodation as they had with the travellers. On arriving at Ben's homestead they found him completing the building of a log shack using tree trunks that he had cut along the banks of the Battle River several miles to the south. That winter the three of them lived in Ben's home while Will cut sods and roof poles for the construction of a sod house into which he and Nettie moved prior to the birth therein on March 10, 1905 of Annetta Irene. In attendance was the wife of another settler living a dozen or so miles away. All was well, and great was their joy and thankfulness!

As soon as Will could assemble the necessary logs, also secured in all probability from the Battle River area, he began the building of a commodious house, placing the logs in a perpendicular rather than in the usual horizontal position in the walls. These were later boarded over on the outside and plastered into smooth walls on the inside. Though this house was twice moved, first when the Canadian National Railway on building a branch line through the area wished to secure the land on which it stood, and second when, following the deaths of

both Nettie and Will and the sale of the farm, it was brought back into the village of Forestburg, still solid and in excellent condition. Will Banks, though he had had no previous farming experience, found great satisfaction in his work on the land. A progressive and successful farmer he was soon involved as well, because of his skills as a carpenter, in the building of schools, other public buildings, grain elevators etc. when following the construction of the railway line, new towns and villages were springing up along it. The Banks children early found themselves sharing in the farm work before and after school hours and throughout their vacation periods and so learned to be capable and responsible persons. Nettie and Will were the best of parents, seeing to it that each of their eight children (twins had died in infancy) received the training and education that should fit them to be upright and successful members of society. Their sympathy and concern reached out to others so that they had a hand in every move for progress in the Forestburg area. For many months prior to her death Florence Stone lived in the Banks home, tenderly cared for by Nettie, her sister. For many years their mother Kate, was also a member of the Banks household. Confined to her wheel chair and often in pain, Katie's presence in the home added to the responsibilities of those who cared for her lovingly and tenderly and always made her feel a welcome member of the family. Nettie, whose earthly life was characterized by cheerful unselfish service rendered to others, died of an abdominal malignancy in November, 1946, aged sixty-eight. Will continued to live in Forestburg until his death some four years later at age seventy-seven.

Annetta Irene Banks in 1930 married a fellow teacher, Robert Bruce, B.A. who had grown up in Manitoba. During the Second World War Bob was instructor to men serving in the Canadian Armed Forces so, until the end of hostilities, Irene, with their small daughter Lois Agnes (Nan), lived in various places that included a period with her sister Olga and the latter's small children in the Payne home in Edmonton and another at Forestburg with her parents. She assisted in the care of her mother during the latter's final illness and prior to her death, had her father Will with her in Edmonton so that both might visit Nettie at the hospital. When Bob presently joined the teaching staff of the Nelson, B.C. High School the Bruces secured a home in that community, to the life of which they were to contribute much over the next approximately twenty years. They moved to Calgary following Bob's retirement in 1966 so that they might be near Nan and her family. There, at Apt 307, 1231 -15th Ave. S.W., they are living happily while continuing insofar as their physical health permits, to serve the needs of others and to support their church. Irene, arthritic and never a robust person and Bob, a sufferer from emphysemia, have kept "open house" for a great host of relatives and friends with whom they maintain close contact. They take great pleasure in their young grand-daughters and often served as baby-

sitters when the girls were small. They have over the years assisted Nan and Jim in many ways when emergency situations arose affecting them and their family. Nan Bruce, an Arts graduate and trained teacher, like her mother married an educationlist - James R. Turner - currently principal of a Calgary area elementary school. Nan later studied Library Science and presently set up the library in her husband's new school. She and Jim who live at 4528 Vandergrift Crescent Calgary 49 are the parents of Cathryn Diane (Cathy), born in April, 1964, of Cynthia Lynn (Cindy) four years younger and of Candice Barbara Anne, born on April 26, 1974.

James Cecil Banks was, like his brothers and sisters, born at Forestburg, and early learned to share in the work of the farm. He was for a time the manager of a creamery at Vermillion, Alberta, and later operated a movie theatre in Fort Saskatchewan before settling permanently in Edmonton where he became a very successful builder of houses, apartment buildings, etc. While at Vermillion he married Muriel Hall who, when their children were still young, underwent major heart surgery in Toronto that prolonged her life by several years. She died in 1963. Jim, retired, was in 1974, living in Apt 102, 10633 - 110th St. Edmonton. His eldest daughter, Joan, a nurse, is the wife of Alex Schroter and the mother of five, including Greg, Jon, Caroline and Paul.
Maurice Banks is a broadcaster with an Edmonton Radio Station and the husband of Lorraine Morin.
Diane Banks, an occupational therapist, is the wife of George Kozak, an employee of Swifts (Canada) Meat Packing firm. She is the mother of Charmaine, born in 1972. All three of Jim's children have their homes in Edmonton.

Olga Amelia Banks, after a brief period of public school teaching, trained as a nurse in Edmonton's Royal Alexandria Hospital and on graduating, became a member of the nursing staff. Subsequently she had as a patient Mr. Tom Payne, a well-born Englishman who had spent many years as a prospector of mineral deposits in Canada's Northwest. Some weeks earlier he had discovered gold deposits in the present Yellowknife area and, while waiting for the legal date for the staking of claims and registration of the same, had endured great hardship and suffering due to intense privation and cold. During his long period of subsequent hospitalization Olga accepted his marriage proposal and in 1938 became his bride. Though subsequently co-owner of a richly-bearing gold mine at Yellowknife, Tom continued to spend much time prospecting in the far north and Olga to nurse for a time and presently to care for their home and children in Edmonton. For some years prior to his death in 1966, Tom, considerably older than Olga, was a semi-invalid to whose care and companionship she devoted a great deal of time and in whose business concerns and management she shared. Widowed and with their three children away from the

home on Saskatchewan Drive, Olga presently sold the same and became resident in Apartment 1502, 9927 -114th St. Edmonton. Free to pursue her own interests while still concerned with business investments, etc., Olga is an active member of a Country Club and a traveller who has enjoyed visits to distant lands. She and Tom had three children.
Alice Payne, the eldest, is the holder of a Master's degree in Geology from the University of Alberta in Edmonton. Her husband, Dr. Robin Leech, with a Doctorate in Zoology (Entomology) from the same University is a specialist in "Spiders". They were for a time in Ottawa where Alice worked from time to time on government geological projects and authored a book dealing with the colourful life of her father, and where Robin was in full-time government employ though not in his own specialized field of interest. In the autumn of 1974 Alice, Robin and their children, Catharine Frances, born in June, 1967 and Stewart Spencer, born in August, 1969, returned to Edmonton where Robin joined the staff of the Alberta Government's Department of the Environment. While responsible for assessing Research and Research Priorities in that Department he is also doing research work in his own special field. The Leech family were, in 1975, resident at 11618 - 75th Ave., Edmonton.
Elizabeth Payne (Ting) who holds a Master's degree in Fine Arts from the University of Alberta and who has studied also in Europe and Mexico was in 1975, doing secretarial work in Edmonton.
Tom Payne, over the years something of an entrepeneur, is a railway employee while his wife Bonnie Patterson, with a Master's degree in Social Work was, in 1974-75 working with adolescent patients in a Psychiatric Hospital. Both give voluntary leadership to children's and youth groups.

William Beverly Banks was for many years the owner and operator of a garage and presently also of a grain elevator in the town of Vulcan, Alberta. Beverly died in May, 1968, the victim of a heart attack, not the first he had experienced. He was survived by his wife, Ethel Oberg, who continues to live in Vulcan, south-west of Calgary, and two sons Warren and Gary.
Beverly Warren Banks (Warren), wife Barbara Fletcher and three children - Dean, Leslie Ann and David - live in High River, Alberta, where in 1974, it was learned that Leslie must undergo treatments for bone cancer that resulted in its abeyance.
Gary Lee Banks, a service station operator in Calgary, lives with his wife Frances Versleys and children Randall Donald (Randy) and Lorren Susan, at 6 Vardell Place, N.W. Calgary.

Florence Elizabeth Banks, a teacher, married William Peters whose parents had, like hers, been natives of Grey County, Ontario, his in the vicinity of the town of Durham. The nature of Bill's work necessitated more or less annual

moves from one community to another so that it was many years before they were able to settle permanently in a home of their own. In 1975 they were living at 1405 -7th St. S.W. Calgary. Bill, a sufferer from arthritis and a self employed statistician, has latterly been in the employ of Statistics Canada. He has been the chief Returning Officer for the Federal constituency of Calgary Centre, during the three elections prior to 1975 - a demanding position that involves the directing of some five to six hundred enumerators. Prior to her retirement in 1974, Florence was for many years a public school teacher employed by the Calgary Board of Education. They have one son Bill.
Bill Peters Jr. following his graduation in 1972 with honours from the University of Southern California in Astronomy, became a member of the staff of the McLaughlin Planetarium of the Royal Ontario Museum. The Planetarium is located by the campus of the University of Toronto, Queen's Park, Toronto. In June, 1973 Bill married Celeste of Los Angeles and immediately after the wedding ceremony in Toronto left on a honeymoon flight to Nairobi and Tanzania in East Africa. They were accompanied by other members of a solar expedition, all loaded down with a telescope, cameras, and a great variety of equipment designed for use in viewing and photographing, under Bill's direction, a total eclipse of the sun. Bill had earlier participated in eclipse expeditions in Mexico and at Taktoyaktuk in the Canadian Arctic. In 1974-75 Celeste, a previous student at the University of Southern California, was in her graduating year in Astronomy at the University of Toronto, while Bill was doing part-time studies toward his Master's degree. This in addition to his full-time work as director of programmes presented at the Planetarium for the public school pupils of Toronto.

Richard and Isobel Banks, twins born in 1913, both died in early infancy.

Wilma Ada Banks trained as a nurse in Vancouver's General Hospital where she resumed her nursing after sharing in the care of her mother during the latter's final illness. In 1949 Wilma married Carden Akhurst, an R.C.A.F. veteran and Accountancy student at the University of British Columbia. Wilma continued for some time as Nursing Superintendent of the Emergency Department of the Vancouver General Hospital. She and Carden, a chartered accountant, have their home at 539 Evergreen Place, North Vancouver where, under tall evergreens a small stream, bordered by verdant shrubbery, tumbles down the hillside and crosses a corner of their grounds. They are the parents of Kent Akhurst, David and Jane.
Kent Akhurst, a U.B.C. Commerce graduate, articled in 1974 with a firm of chartered accountants.
David Akhurst is a Science graduate interested in Wild-Life Conservancy.
Jane Akhurst completed her Secondary School education in 1974.

Austin Grenfell Banks was his father's assistant on the farm until, following the latters death in 1950, the farm was sold and Austin and his family moved to Edmonton from their home in the village of Forestburg. He began work with an oil drilling firm and presently became superintendent responsible for the assignment and use of equipment and materials used by its drilling crews in the development of new oil wellscontracted for throughout the prairie provinces and northwestern Canada. Austin and his wife, Margaret Moorland, whom he married in 1942, live at 9459 - 77th St., Edmonton. They are the parents of six children. Murray, Brenda, Margaret, Jennifer, Fred and Ronald.
Murray Cline Banks (B.Sc.) a mechanical engineer, his wife Cheryl Edinga and children, Douglas and Derek, have their home in Edmonton.
Brenda Edith Banks, a graduate in Economics, is artistically gifted.
Margaret Banks, is a graduate, with her husband, Walter Murray May in Fine Arts. She too is artistically gifted. In 1973 two of her paintings were on Exhibition in Calgary's Art Gallery.

John Allenby Banks, as a young man still living in his parent's home, became manager of a large grain elevator at Forestburg. During the Second World War he did air convoy duty over the Atlantic Ocean as a member of the Royal Canadian Air force and in 1944 received his commission. In December of that year he married Dorothy Forster and following his discharge at the close of hostilities, became partner for a time, with his brother Bev in the garage business at Vulcan, Alberta. When the rapidly expanding oil industry began the drilling of innumerable wells in its search for further and greater oil deposits, Jack found ready employment with an oil drilling firm. As Drilling Superintendent with the Brinkinhoff Brothers firm, he is responsible for engaging men for work on its drilling crews and for supervising their work. This requires of him a great deal of air travel as wells contracted for by his firm may be located widely across Saskatchewan, Alberta, the Northwest Territories or the Yukon. He and Dorothy have their home at 14204 - 98th St., Edmonton. They have three children - Brian, B.Sc. (Chemistry) who was married in May, 1974; Craig and Dorothy Ellen Banks.

WILLIAM ULRIC STONE

Will and his wife Ethel Ross, whom he married in 1909, had a happily married life together on the farm near Manor though, at times Will was absent for considerable periods as a builder and carpenter. Theirs was a large and successful mixed farming operation but, during the late fall and winter months when the work was less demanding, Will found ready employment at constructing homes in Manor, building chimneys and laying the village's first sidewalks; in working on the construction of tall grain elevators that were to tower above

every other building in their respective railway-siding communities, and when his children were old enough to care for the livestock and other winter work on the farm, in accepting contracts for the erection of such buildings as a hospital at Birtle, Manitoba. Will and Ethel were members of the Methodist (later United) Church at Manor and good parents to their seven children who early learned to be honest, responsible, thrifty and industrious persons. Later the two older boys who remained on the farm shared in the work in the house as together with their father, they sought to lighten the burden on their mother whose health was far from excellent during the latter years of her life. Following Ethel's death in 1946 Will, with the help of Clair and Heber, continued to keep the house in the same excellent condition as in the past. Floors were swept and scrubbed, beds made, meals prepared on time, clothes and bedding washed and garden work done. Will took pride in his baking powder biscuits, oatmeal cookies and occasional pie. He took pleasure in the colourful geraniums that, watered and cared for, bloomed on the sill of the wide south window of the dining room. He was proud of his garden and the two flourishing apple trees that he had planted and nurtured. He took pleasure too in caring for two hives of bees that provided honey for family use throughout most of the year and in watching the bluebirds that, year after year, returned to nest in an old tea kettle hanging on a nearby fence. Will died in 1962 when in his eighty-third year. His life had been rich in service, in friendships and in achievements. He and Ethel were the parents of seven children: Eunice, Clair, Heber, Jim, Fred, Ella and Nettie.

Eunice Margaret Stone and her sisters were fortunate that, like their Anderson cousins, Manor had its own High School which they could attend while still living at home. On completing her secondary school education, Eunice made her home for a time with the family of her father's cousin, Guy Williams, in Saskatoon. So straightened was Western Canada's economy during the years of the great Depression that, on graduating as a nurse, she was unable to secure salaried work within a hospital. She presently returned to her parents' home and to nursing the sick in the Manor area accepting only such pay as families could afford to give her. She later accepted a position in the Peace River Hospital, far to the northwest of Edmonton, and in that community met and married Kenneth White, a travelling salesman, but continued with her work as Hospital Matron. The Whites later moved to Hanna in Southern Alberta where Ken, partially incapacitated physically, helped with work in the house and garden while Eunice served on the staff of the local hospital. Following his death Eunice became Matron of the Viking area Hospital southeast of Edmonton where she remained until her retirement on November 1, 1974. During the following weeks she lived in the home of her sister Ella to whom she gave nursing care and companionship until the latter's death on January 8, 1975. Eunice expects to live henceforth in Saskatoon in a house she recently purchased at 912 First St. East. S7B 1T0.

Eunice had three sons, William Kenneth, Warren Clifford and Richard Alan.
William Kenneth White (Ken), his wife Valerie and children Lisa and Michelle, are resident in Saskatchewan, though his work on oil crews has taken him as far afield as Northern Africa.
Warren Clifford White (Cliff) with his wife Teresa, son Nickie and daughter Christine live in Alberta, at Hillcrest in 1975. Cliff's work is of a nature that, to the present, has mitigated against them having a permanent home.
Richard Alan White (Alan) was in 1975 living in his mother's new Saskatoon home while continuing with his studies in the University of Saskatchewan. Alan, specializing in Physiology and Sociology, is planning to continue with the study of Law.

Richard Clair Stone - William Heber Stone. The brothers remained with their parents on the farm at Manor where they were both progressive farmers and capable housekeepers. They continued after their father's death to open their home to visiting relatives from far and near. In 1973 they sold the Stone farm and moved into a new house which they built in the village of Manor. There, though missing many aspects of their former life on the farm, they are enjoying freedom from the pressures it entailed while still finding many opportunities of assisting others in need of help. Clair, never physically robust, has over the years enjoyed travelling here and there throughout Canada to visit friends and relatives. Heber, throughout his life concerned primarily with the management and work of the farm, is gradually finding new interests.

James Walter Stone together with his younger brother Fred left home as young men and for a time worked in Timmins, Ontario. Both served overseas during the Second World War. While still in training Jim married Margaret Richards of ~~New Brunswick~~ P.E.I. and, following the end of the war, he, who had been a corporal in the R.C.A.F., joined her and their small children in Ontario. He secured work with a building firm in London where the family were to live for several years in a house built by Jim himself. They later secured a farm near Bryanstown, a few miles north of the city where Jim, Margaret and their two younger children were living in 1975. Postal Address -R.R.#4, Ilderton, Ontario. Over the years the children still at home assisted with the farm work while Jim continued to work as a carpenter, generally in the city. Jim and Margaret are the parents of seven children - Marjorie Joyce, James William (Bill), Ross Edward, Margaret Ann (Peggy), John Frederick, Janet Lynn and Robert Allen (Robin).
Marjorie Stone Boudreau is a teletype operator with the Wood-Gundy Investment firm in Toronto.
Bill Stone, who lives near Kitchener works in the building trade for a London Company.

Ross Stone, a self-employed plumber, lives with his wife Pamela and children Monique (Mike) and Shaun in a fine house built in the early 1970's on a portion of his father's farm. He has, over the years assisted in the farm work and takes full responsibility for their herd of dairy cattle.
John Stone, a welder, does specialized steel work also in the building trades.
Peggy Stone lives in Kitchener.
Janet and Robin Stone, in 1975 were living at home and continuing with their education.

Frederick Clifford Stone, born July 5, 1915, lost his life on February 19, 1945 while serving overseas with the Canadian Armed Forces.

Ella Gertrude Stone graduated from the Regina Normal School and taught in rural Saskatchewan prior to her marriage to Alexander (Sandy) Robertson on January 1, 1940. On their farm at Abbey, northwest of Swift Current, their three children, Clayton Alexander, Donald Grant and Naida Jean were born and grew up. Ella then returned to teaching in a local area school while continuing to care for the work of their home. Through extra-mural study she qualified as a teacher of exceptional (retarded) children and joined the staff of a specialized school in Battleford, Saskatchewan, where she was to teach until it was discovered that she was suffering from an abdominal Malignancy, too far advanced for effective treatment, to which she succumbed on January 8, 1975. Around the time that Ella began her teaching in Battleford she and Sandy, Clayton and Grant secured a "ranch" some twenty-odd miles southeast of Battleford, much of it scrub-forested land adjacent to an Indian Reserve. There all three families established their homes, erected stables, raised sheep, pigs, poultry and cattle and yearly increased their cultivated acreage of land. Except on the most stormy days of winter when she remained in town, Ella drove back and forth regularly to her school, some years accompanied by Indian school girls for whom she and Sandy provided accommodation in their fine new house. Her housekeeping duties were attended to in the evenings and on Saturdays and gardening, canning, freezing fruits and vegetables and many other tasks such as helping her daughters-in-law with farm chores, filled up the summer vacation periods. With no United Church nearby, Ella attended and supported the work of a local Baptist Church. A person of exceptionally fine character and ability, she was a wonderful helpmeet to Sandy, a good mother and grandmother to her children and grandchildren, a concerned teacher and a person who shared deeply in seeking to minister to other's needs. Her cheerfulness and bravery, as she faced months of suffering and the end of her earthly life, were an inspiration to her family and to a great host of relatives and friends. Her body lies in Battleford Cemetery.
Clayton Robertson and his wife Yvette Babineau are the parents of Clayton Craig Robertson, born June 14, 1967, and of Colleen Elizabeth Alice Robertson, born

on November 16, 1968. Yvette, a Maritimer, is a graduate nurse specially trained in the nursing of psychiatric patients. On their children reaching school age, Yvette resumed full-time nursing in the North Battleford Psychiatric Hospital, driving back and forth from the hospital to their home on the ranch, there to carry many responsibilities in her "off"hours.
Grant Robertson and Kay Goodrich, his wife, live nearby in a house that, once a "teacherage", they bought and moved to "the ranch". They have two sons, James William, born on September 25, 1967 and Stuart Ray, born on October 15, 1968. Kay, a Saskatchewan girl and a trained teacher has, like Yvette, returned to her profession now that her children are themselves in school.
Naida Robertson is the wife of William Dillman, manager of an oil pipe line in the Abbey area. There they live in the former Robertson house on the farm whose ownership they recently took over from Sandy and Ella. They have two children, Trina Marie, Born July 18, 1966 and Trevor Lee, born September 27, 1968. Trina was early found to be suffering from an abdominal malignancy necessitating long-continued and happily successful treatments.

Florence Anetta Stone (Nettie) on completing her secondary school education remained at home to be her mother's helper for a time and to continue with her studies in music. She later attended a Business College in Regina and in 1942 became private secretary to the private Secretary of the Australian Ambassador in Washington. There, in one of the offices connected with the British Purchasing Mission, Nettie worked during the remaining years of the Second World War. In 1945 she married George Davis, a member of the American Armed Forces. After his demobilization they lived in a number of places before settling permanently in Coatesville, Pennsylvania, George's home State. At 17 Parkway South (19320), Nettie, since George's death in the 1960's has continued to live with her daughter Jane. Though partially incapacitated by arthritis, she cares for much of the work in the home. Dependent on her cane when walking, Nettie is still able to drive her own car and on a number of occasions has driven north to visit her brother Jim and cousins in Ontario. She has flown too to Saskatchewan for long visits with her relatives in Western Canada with whom she has maintained close contacts throughout the years. A wholesome, happy, fine-looking person, Nettie has in all of life's viccissitudes, maintained her cheerfulness and optimism. She and George had three children.
Jane Davis a capable, cheerful person like her mother, has, for many years been supervisor in a Paper Box Manufacturing plant. She and her fiance Richard Sabbi expect to be married on May 10, 1975.
Bill Davis is a member of the American Armed Services without any permanent place of residence. In August 1973 he married Jennie of Mississippi, in Memphis, Tennessee.
Merle Davis, a trained mechanic and an employee of the Bell Telephone

Company, and his wife Millie have their home in Coatesville. Married in 1972, they are the parents of Mindy Karen.

FLORENCE ELIZABETH STONE

Florence, already a teacher when the Stones left Ontario, early secured a teaching position after their arrival in Assiniboia (Saskatchewan). She presently acquired her Second Class Teacher's Certificate following studies at the Regina Normal School and for a time taught in Manor where, living at home, she assisted her crippled mother with the work. After her brother Will's marriage in 1909 she joined their brother Ben in his shack in Alberta from whence she rode daily throughout the week side-saddle to her rural school a few miles distant, there to teach children of families recently settled in the area. She came to share the concern of many members of the Methodist Church for the educational and religious needs of the children of Ukrainian and Ruthenian immigrants who had been welcomed and encouraged by the Canadian Government to settle in Northern Alberta as well as in other areas of Western Canada, and were seeking to adjust to pioneer life in a new land. Amongst them, the Methodist Church began the establishment of Boarding schools where these immigrant children could live while acquiring a knowledge of the English language, an elementary school education and hopefully, acquire insights and skills that should help them to later participate fully in Canadian life. House mothers and teachers were needed to staff such schools so Florence, after Ben sold his homestead and moved on to British Columbia and she having recovered from breast surgery undergone in the Mayo Brothers' Clinic in Minnesota, decided to prepare herself for missionary service in Canada. In September, 1912 she entered the Methodist National Training School in Toronto and, on completing her studies for the year, returned to Alberta to teach throughout the summer months in one of the many rural schools in certain sparsely populated areas, that only functioned from late spring until mid or late September.

On completing her summer teaching contract, Florence resumed her studies in Toronto and, on graduating accepted a position as teacher at Kolakreeka, one of the boarding schools established by the Woman's Missionary Society of the Methodist Church in Alberta. While in Ontario Florence visited her sister Ida Fee and family on a number of holiday week-ends and for a longer period prior to her final return to western Canada. To Ida it meant much to have her sister with her, separated as she had been for several years from most of her own close relatives. And to Florence her fellowship with Ida and Tom and their children was equally meaningful, as was also that renewed with relatives and friends in The Stone Settlement and friends and former pupils at Dornoch where her teaching career had begun.

"Kolakreeka", located near Smoky Lake northeast of Edmonton, was home during the school year to several score of children, all of them often lonely for their own parents and for the familiar patterns of home life. With them Florence became deeply involved, not only with those whom she taught in the classroom but as substitute parent, counsellor and friend each evening in the dormitories. It was in the more relaxed after-school hours that Florence's greatest influence was exerted on the children for good. The hours of work were long and demanding but, in company with others on the staff, Florence found it deeply satisfying and meaningful. She enjoyed too the contacts with others in the area, who with her fellow missionaries, sought to minister to the needs of the immigrant settlers in the spirit of Christ. Amongst these was a young Englishman, Ed Griffin by name, with whom she developed a very deep friendship. She agreed to marry him when her term of service under the Missionary Society should be fulfilled. In the meantime the First World War erupted and Ed felt called to do what he could to alleviate the suffering of its victims. He returned to England to serve throughout the war as a stretcher bearer in France. In 1917, Florence's malignancy recurred and she was forced to give up her work at Kolakreeka. She was welcomed into the Banks home at Forestburg where, after months of devoted care by her sister Nettie and others, she died on August 8, 1918. Her body was taken to Manor and buried in the cemetery there. During their years of separation Ed had kept a diary which he forwarded to Florence in instalments. As well as describing his day-to-day experiences in the trenches and on the battlefield, his occasional leaves in England and his conversations with a like-minded friend, Ed's diary was instinct with his deep love for Florence and his living faith in God. It would seem that she did not tell him of the terminal nature of her illness, perhaps hoping that she would live until war's end and his return to Alberta, so he was devastated by sorrow when news of her death reached him. Back in Canada later that year he visited the Fees at Holland Centre and other of Florence's relatives in Western Canada and for some years kept in touch with them. Eventually he married another.

See p. 228

REGINALD HEBER STONE

Heber, when "breaking" the virgin soil of his homestead near Manor would seem to have walked on occasion, across the homesteads of others to that of the Andersons when his day's work was done, there to spend an hour or so with his sister Edna and family. When an evangelist of the Moody Bible Institute in Chicago arrived in the fledging village to conduct a series of revival meetings in a large room above a future store, Heber, in company with either Edna or John Anderson (since one of them had to remain at home with their young children) regularly attended the evening services that continued over a period of one or two weeks. Before they ended Heber had reached the conclusion that God

desired him to undertake the work of a Christian minister. But how was he to obtain the necessary education and training? His family had not the financial resources to support him through college! His help was needed on the homesteads of his brother and mother for the fulfilling of the requirements that should give them, as well as himself, title to their land! Once he secured that title to his own 160 acres he could hopefully sell the same. But should he wait for two more years before beginning his training? It was then that Mr. Hogg, another Artemesian homesteading in the Manor area, offered to lend Heber the money he would need to begin his studies at the Moody Bible Institute on the understanding that his loan be repaid when Heber sold his homestead. Heber gratefully accepted this offer and, probably in the autumn of 1905, went to Chicago. In his ~~two~~ three and a half years in Western Canada he had been his brother Will's right-hand man as Richie, their younger brother, had been away from home for most of that time completing his secondary school studies in Moosomin and securing his teacher's training at the Regina Normal School. Heber, in addition to his day-in and day-out work on one or other of the Stone homesteads, had secured, as had Will, a certificate stating that he was qualified to operate a steam-powered engine. He took considerable and rightful pride in his possession of an engineer's papers that gave him considerable prestige in the area. He and Will had bought a steam engine, grain separator and water tank that they used not only to thresh their own grain but to do custom threshing for others. With the number of acres under cultivation increasing rapidly and with as yet few threshing outfits available to deal with the abundant harvests, the Stone brothers' services were in real demand. Though most of the money received in payment had necessarily to be applied to their capital investment, Heber doubtless received a portion thereof that he used to help meet travel and living costs in Chicago. Initially well pleased with his studies at the Moody Bible Institute, Heber presently realized that, to be a fully-qualified minister, he must secure a wider training than was available there. He lacked the educational requirements necessary for entrance into most Canadian Universities or to Victoria College where the Methodist ministers of his homeland received their theological training. He recognized that, if he were to study in an American College, he could secure part-time work to help finance himself much more easily than in Canada. He enrolled at Taylor University in Indiana where he and his future wife, Dora Wilhelmina Battrum (Bertram), a preacher of the United Brethren in Christ Church, both received their Arts degrees. They were married on December 1st, 1909, at Great Falls, Montana where Heber had been appointed to frontier work by the Methodist Episcopal Church. The following year they began graduate studies in Willemette University, Salem Oregon, and there secured their B.L.L. degrees. Dora was the second woman admitted to the bar in Oregon. Heber never practised Law but proceeded to secure his Bachelor of Divinity degree in the Divinity College of the same university. He was

again appointed to frontier work in Montana. After a four-year term at Scobey he and Dora and their young children moved to Glasgow, Montana and presently from there to Lewiston. His bishop, recognizing that Heber could effectively minister to large city congregations arranged for his transfer from Montana to the Baltimore Conference where better educational opportunities were available for the Stone children. From 1924 until his death in 1941 he ministered in city churches that included Chatsworth and Union Square Methodist Churches in Baltimore and Lincoln Road Methodist Church at You Street, Washington, D.C. He was honoured by Taylor University that conferred on him a Doctor of Divinity degree. A memorial window and bronze plaque in Lincoln Road Church commemorate his effective ministry there. A man of God, highly respected for his sterling Christ-like character, an excellent preacher and a concerned pastor who loved people and not least his wife and children, Heber died of an abdominal malignancy at the relatively early age of fifty-six years. Dora survived him by some twenty-six years. Their bodies lie in Fort Lincoln Cemetery, Washington, D.C. They were the parents of seven children - Loise, Pearse, Francis, Allegra, Pauline, Dora Mae and Jim.

Loise Wilhelmina Stone , born in Oregon, grew up in Baltimore where her father was minister from 1923 to 1937. She graduated in Arts from American University, Washington, took deaconess training and did work in the Church until her marriage in 1932 to George Copes, a science graduate of the University of Baltimore. In 1961 Loise was appointed Postmaster of the Brooklandville Post Office (First Class) in Maryland, in which position she was later to be assisted by her husband following his retirement from the Gas and Electric Company of Baltimore. Active in NAPUS (National Association of Postmasters of the United States), Loise initiated a telephone communication system to serve all postmasters, a monthly newsletter forwarded to all members, and a twice-monthly newsletter forwarded to all state and national NAPUS officers. In 1972 she was appointed Chairman of Communications for NAPUS. As a member of the Editorial Board she regularly contributes articles to their monthly national paper and in addition to a publication distributed to all Maryland postmasters. She and George live at Seven Pines, Brooklandville, Maryland, 21022. They are the parents of three children.

Loise Elaine Copes, B. A. is the wife of Earle Vallier Hart, B. A. of 17 Atherton Road, Lutherville, Maryland and the mother of Karen Elaine and Jonathon Earle.

George Thomas Copes is a chief petty officer of the United States Navy and lives with his wife Molly Jackson DeLancy and children, Mary Ellen and Elizabeth Elaine, at 3122 Gradon St., Falls Church, Virginia, 22042.

Mary Ellen Bertram Copes, B. A. is the wife of Robert Harvey Smith, M. A. of California.

Heber Pearse Stone is a graduate in Law from Southeastern University. Unmarried, Pearse lives at 7822 - 1 Southampton, Glen Bourne, Md. 21061.

Francis Richard Stone, born in Scobey, Montana, grew up with his sisters and brothers in Baltimore. After completing the academic High School course he studied shorthand and typing, then attended Union College, Barbourville, Kentucky, and American University, Washington to secure his Arts degree in 1939. He entered the University of Boston with the intention of becoming a minister of the Gospel but dropped out of theology after the death of his father in January, 1941. At a Boston church he met Florence Ruth Chadder of English Methodist ancestry whom he married at Peabody, Mass. in 1946. Francis, who for some years had done electrical servicing of Pullman Company sleeping cars passing through or lying over at Washington was, in 1972, through the carelessness of another, struck with 12500 volts of electricity which travelled through his left arm and leg and grounded through his right foot. His arm was separated from the shoulder joint and his left leg had to amputated below the knee. His right foot was also burned out. During the difficult months of hospitalization and rehabilitation that followed Francis maintained a cheerful hopeful spirit that inspired all who had contact with him. Though unable to resume his work, he is again driving a car. When Florence resigned from her position in the Walter Reed Hospital in Washington in June, 1973, they were free to spend some time visiting relatives and friends, including her aged father in Peabody. Francis and Florence Stone live at 303 New York Avenue, Takoma Park, Maryland, 20012. They have three children.

David Bruce Stone, a Science graduate in Business and Public Administration of the University of Maryland.

Richard Mark Stone, is a car-body repair mechanic in Rockville, Maryland.

Susan Ruth Stone is studying nursing at Montgomery College, Takoma Park, Md. and in 1974-75 was living in her parents' home.

David and Richard have purchased homes of their own - David at 13404 Justice Road, Rockville, Md. 20853. Richard at 12320 Charles Rd. Wheaton, Md. 20906.

Dorothy Allegra Stone is an Arts graduate of Temple University, Philadelphia and holder of a Master's degree in Library Science from Pratt Institute, Brooklyn, New York. Her husband, Frederick Paul Richter received his doctorate in organic chemistry from the University of Illinois. His work with the Mobil Oil Company of New York has taken him to many lands and places but their permanent home is at 18 Libby Lane, Darien, Connecticut, 06820, in which city Allegra has served for several years as a school librarian. In addition to her library duties and care of their home Allegra has been active in the work of a local church and over the years has maintained contact with her father's Canadian relatives. She

and Fred are the parents of two sons and a daughter.

Fred Richter Jr is a graduate of the R.C.A. Institute and the husband of Marcia Annetta Nace. Marcia, who in the early summer of 1974 underwent surgery for a rare form of cancer, gave birth five months later to a fine baby boy. Fred and Marcia live at 505 Laurel Lane, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, 17109.

Paul Stone Richter holds a Master's degree from Massachusett's Insitute of Technology and a J.D. from George Washington Law School. His wife, Geraldine Marguerite Kelleher who was born in Tokyo, Japan, of missionary parents, secured her Doctor of Medicine degree in May, 1973 and began an internship in Georgetown Medical Hospital.

Ellen Elizabeth Richter studied for a time in Reading, England, and worked in the law offices of the University of Virginia after obtaining her Master's degree from the McIntire Department of Art in the same University. The following year she married William John Beerworth in September 1973. Bill is the son of a Barrister-at-law in Sydney, Australia. and is a graduate in Arts and Law of Sydney University, secured his Master of Law degree in 1969 and his Doctor of Law degree in 1973 from the University of Virginia Law School. Ellen and Bill are living in Canberra, Australia where Ellen has begun the study of law and Bill is an assistant to the Attorney General of Australia.

Gladys Pauline Stone , following her graduation from the Methodist Training School for Deaconesses in Kansas City, did deaconess work for some years prior to her marriage to Robert Edward Jones in 1951. They have no children. Pauline and Robert live at Chesapeake Ranch Club, Lusby, Maryland, 20657.

Dora Mae Pearl Stone, never a robust person, married John Walter Wilmeth in 1944. Dora Mae died from an ailing heart in December, 1966, just one month prior to the death of her mother. She too is buried in Fort Lincoln Cemetery in Washington. Her only son, John Robert Wilmeth - is a graduate in Arts from the University of Maryland.

James Robert Stone served as an engineer with the American forces during the Second World War, and was for a time in England. An Arts graduate of George Washington University, he and his wife Phyllis Eleanor Shattruck, a B.Sc. graduate from Simmons College, Boston, live at 803 Brantford Ave., Silver Spring, Md. 20904. They have one daughter - Nancy Virginia Stone who was born in 1955.

RICHARD IRA STONE

Richard, except for vacation periods, spent little time with the family at Manor. During the summers he doubtless helped in many ways with the farm

work, especially with the breaking up of land that had never been previously ploughed or cultivated. As both his mother's and Heber's quarter-sections were in the same general area as that purchased by Will near Manor and within the regulation distance therefrom, it was not necessary that all should be lived on. It may be that Heber returned to Manor that first summer after he went to Chicago and that he and Richard worked together to complete the requirements that gave Heber title to his homestead which he then sold, using part of the proceeds to repay Mr. Hogg the sum borrowed from him. As the brothers shared their experiences, - Heber, of his life in Chicago, and Richard of his as a teacher in a rural town -, Heber grew more and more concerned for the latter who, he sensed, was being influenced by other young people more interested in having a so-called "good time" than in living a "good life". Heber feared that Richard was in danger of giving up his intention to become a minister, an ambition that had been his from childhood and for which his family thought his teacher's training and experience would be a preparation. As a result of Heber's urging, Richard decided to early enter the Moody Bible Institute. There he met Margaret Greywatch, a Lutheran who, when Richard led the singing or conducted religious services under the auspices of the Institute, was often his organ accompanist. Richard, like Heber, also studied at Taylor University, waiting on tables or performing other tasks that helped pay for tuition and living expenses. In 1910 on receiving his Arts degree, he made a trip back to Ontario to visit Ida and her family and Stone Settlement relatives and friends. He was later head of the Senior Class when a student at Garrett Theological Seminary, Northwestern Univeristy, Chicago. His first pastorate was in Indiana, followed by three years in Montana. Thereafter he served Methodist town and city congregations in Illinois, always ably assisted by Margaret whom he married in 1914. They enjoyed a few years of semi-retired and later fully retired life in their comfortable home in Springfield, Illinois, in which capital city they had previously lived for several years. Margaret, following a stroke suffered in March, 1964 that left her speechless and severely paralysed, was resident in a Springfield Nursing Home until her death in 1973. Richard, suffering from a number of ailments associated with aging, entered the same nursing home in July, 1966, where he died after a few months at the age of eighty. Richard, over the years, kept in quite close touch with his brothers and sisters in Canada and with their children by letter and the occasional visit. A man of spiritual perception and deep commitment to his Lord, with a fine mind and an awareness of moral, social and political issues, he was an effective preacher and a kind and understanding pastor and friend whose contribution to the cause of Christ was indeed great. His body and that of Margaret's lie in Oak Ridge Cemetery, Springfield, where Abraham Lincoln was buried. He and Margaret were the parents of Paul, Florence, Marjorie, and Dorothy.

Richard Paul Stone on securing his Master's degree became a school teacher in Springfield and presently a principal, first in the elementary school system, then of a Junior High School and later of a Senior High School. In 1965 he was asked by the Superintendent of Education to be principal of the most neglected school in Springfield, because of his administrative and innovative abilities, a school that soon thereafter was rebuilt and modernized. In 1969 Paul was appointed Co-ordinator and Director of Funded Programmes in the Springfield District Secondary School system, a challenging position which he has enjoyed. His wife, Dorothy Lee Mills, whom he married in 1942, is a graduate nurse. Over the years she has done part-time nursing and along with Paul regularly visited his mother when she was a resident in a nursing home, paralysed and confined to a wheel chair. Paul and Dottie, who live at 2143 Lindsay Road, Springfield, Illinois, 62704, are the parents of three daughters - Carol, Marion and Susan.

Carol Stone who specialized in primary education during her university years, married an educationalist, Richard (Dick) Lindstrom. They and their three children, Julie Ann, Jennifer Lynn and Richard Dean (Richie) live in Golesburg, Ill.

Marion Stone is an ordained minister of the United Methodist Church who, in 1975, received her Master of Divinity degree from Garrett Evangelical Theological Seminary, Evanston, Illinois, - the alma mater of her grandfather, Richard Stone. Marion has served in a number of churches during her years of preparation for the ministry.

Sue Stone, with a degree in Physical Education, was married in August, 1974, to Rev. Pat Cox who had been, during the previous year, intern minister in her home church in Springfield. Pat, like Marion received his M. Div. degree from Garrett Theological College in 1975, was in 1975 the pastor of a Methodist Church at Elkhart, Illinois.

Florence Harriet Stone met and married Lloyd Manwiller of Pennsylvania when he was studying at Ann Arbor University, Michigan and she was teaching Household Economics in a local school. During the following year (1944-45) both undertook graduate studies at Ann Arbor and secured their Master's standings. Lloyd became prominent in educational circles. He was, for a time, Critic teacher at Kutztown Normal School and throughout his professional life was concerned with the training of teachers, latterly in Glassboro, New Jersey, where he and Florence had their home at 6 Morris Crescent. A person of outstanding ability and character and the author of several text books of recognized excellence, his sudden death in his forties as the result of an acute attack of hepatitis was a tremendous shock to Florence and their two daughters, Judith Lynn and Janice Ann. After a time Florence took up the study of Library Science and, on receiving her Master's degree in this field, became librarian in a High School near Glassboro.

Judy Manwiller, in 1969 married Dennis Donnelly, an oil company employee. Judy, a biologist, continued after their marriage to do biological research. Janice Manwiller, as a student in university majored in Psychology.

Marjorie Jean Stone received her Master's degree in Physical Education. She was a director and teacher of this subject in a college for several years prior to her marriage to Robert Williams, a progressive and prosperous farmer at Cisco, Illinois, 61830, the corn-belt area. There in their beautiful farm home, Marjorie has been a busy wife and mother and active in church and community life. While her parents lived she visited them, some sixty miles away, regularly and helped minister to their needs. She and Bob are the parents of three daughters - Jean, Jane and Julie and one son Jim.
Jean Williams, majoring in Music in McMurray College, Jacksonville, became the fiancee in 1974 of a young man, also majoring in Music whom she expects to marry following their graduation.
Jane Williams, interested in both music and ornamental horticulture, was in 1974-75 studying in the University of Illinois.
Julie Williams and Jim Williams, born in 1957 and 1959 were continuing with their high school and musical studies at Cisco. Musically gifted, the Williams young people have, from their early years been members of school orchestras and bands and skilled in the playing of several musical instruments.

Dorothy Adele Stone majored in Higher Mathematics, including Statistics and Quality Control. On graduating from the University of Illinois she secured a position with the United States Rubber Corporation in Detroit, the home of her friends the Bojarzins. In 1947 she married Fred Bojarzin beside whom she sat at practices and concerts of an inter-school High School band in Springfield, Illinois. Fred, during the years of the Second World War, had been exempted from military service because of the strategic nature of his work as a tool and die maker in the firm of his uncle in Detroit. There in Greater Detroit he and Dorothy set up their home and Fred has long had his own Tool and Die business. They live at 32 Hanover Road, Pleasant Ridge, Michigan, 48069. After their four children - Mark, Meg, Dirk and Kris - were all studying in school, Dorothy began working towards a Master's degree in Mathemetics while teaching in a local high school. She presently secured this degree from Wayne University, an asset in her teaching of Advanced Algebra to senior high school students.
Frederick Mark Bojarzin who studied for a time at Ann Arbor University married Erica Stanger in April, 1970.
Karin Margaret Bojarzin (Meg) a university graduate was married in July, 1974.
Dirk Richard Stone Bojarzin and Kristan Paul Bojarzin, both musically gifted, were in 1975 still students in school.

CORRECTIONS

FLORENCE ELIZABETH STONE - It was in the home of Edna and John Anderson that Florence lived during the last months of her life rather than in that of Nettie and Will Banks - The text relevant to her death should be therefore revised as follows:

Ida May Stone Section - 1. "Late in June Ida Fee went west to assist her sister Edna in the nursing care of their sister Florence, ill with terminal cancer in the Anderson home at Manor, Saskatchewan."
2. "Following Florence's death on August 8th and the funeral service attended by Nettie Banks and their brothers, Rev Heber Stone and Rev. Richard Stone, Ida, weary from the weeks of nursing care in which she had shared, returned with Nettie to the Banks' home at Forestburg for a much needed rest and for a visit with Nettie's family."

Nettie Stone Section - "The Banks home was ever open to relatives and friends and especially to Florence Stone whose second home it was for a number of years."

Florence Stone Section - Florence, when it was known her malignancy was of a terminal nature, was welcomed into the Anderson home at Manor where, after months of devoted care she died on August 8, 1918. Her body was interred in the Manor Cemetery.

* *

BENJAMIN THURLOW STONE - During his last illness was well cared for by a younger relative, variously reported to have been the step-daughter of his cousin, Willie Stone, or by the granddaughter of his cousin Martha Stone Hazard, - one of Sadie Sutherlands' children. Both had, on occasion, acted as housekeeper or helper to Ben.

ADDENDUM

IDA MAY STONE Section
Harold Fee, rendered helpless by severe brain damage, has since January, 1975 been a bed and wheel chair patient in the Centre Grey General Hospital in Markdale, Ontario.

Marilyn Fee and her husband Allan Carefoot became the parents of a son Barry

Allan Carefoot in July, 1975.

NETTIE VICTORIA STONE Section

Additional information on the family of Austin Grenfell Banks, Manger of Roberts Drilling, Edmonton.

Murray Cline Banks - graduate in Civil Engineering.

Brenda Edith Banks - graduate in Household Economics.

Margaret Patricia Banks May - graduate in Fine Arts and proceeding to a Masters degree in Fine Arts.

Jennifer June Banks, an accountant, married David Bond on October 12, 1972. They were, in 1975, resident in British Columbia.

Frederick Austin and Ronald Gordon Banks were, in 1975, still students in school.

RICHARD IRA STONE Section

Mrs. Florence Manwiller was in 1975, resident at 103 University, Glassboro, New Jersey, 08028, in which city her daughter Judy is engaged in educational work. Janice Manwiller, a county social worker, was married on May 5, 1973 to Barry Lynn Jackson, an environmental chemist. They live at 1015 Democrat Road, Micketon, New Jersey, 08056.

Family of Marjorie Jean Stone and Robert Williams

Jean Arlene Williams on graduating in music from MacMurray College in December, 1975, plans to marry James Dale Holmes, a fellow student. Both expect to teach. Jean in the Department of Music of her alma mater.

Jane Alaine Williams, a Music Education major at the University of Illinois, was married on June 8, 1975 to David Russell Hickman, Assistant Professor of Music in the same university.

Julie Williams, on graduating from High School in 1975, entered the Parkland Junior College in Champaign, Illinois, as a secretarial student.

Jim Williams, six feet six inches tall at age fifteen, has played on a basketball team and while still in High School was looking forward to a career in College and Professional Basketball.

Family of Dorothy Stone and Fred Bojarzin

Mark Bojarzin lives and works in Ann Arbor, Michigan.

Meg Bojarzin and her husband Brian Barrus live in Adrian Michigan. Brian is a teacher of music and Meg is a member of the Jackson, Michigan, Symphony Orchestra.

Dirk Bojarzin in 1975 was a freshman student in Wayne University (Detroit area)

Kris, a High School student.

Richard Stone's wife - Katie Williams Stone and family - 1899
Back: Will, Edna, Ben, Ida - Front: Florence, Richard, Heber and Nettie

Top: Back - Kate Stone & her Brother Robt. Williams
Front -Will and his daughter Florence Banks, Florence Stone, Lillie Williams Danard
Nettie Banks, Forestburg, Alta.
1914

Bottom: Nettie & Will Banks
By the Battle River

Kolakreeka School Children, with Florence Stone, Missionary teacher

Daughters of Ida May Stone Fee - 1931
Mary, Alice, Lilian, Laura, Edna, Doris, Florence

Ida May Stone Fee and family on her 70th Birthday
Back: Mary, Doris, Guy, Ida, Harold, Laura, Reg, Lilian
Front: Florence, Alice, Edna (P. 196)

THE STONE DESCENDANTS

SARAH

SARAH STONE

b. July 23, 1847, Innisfil Township, Simcoe County, Ontario.
m. 1870, Alfred Williams,
d. March 8, 1934, at Govan, Saskatchewan.

Their Children:

Amelia Maud (Amy) Williams

b. 1871, Holland Township, Ontario.
m. 1895, John McCartney of Meaford, Ont.
d. October 26, 1900, at Rat Portage(Kenora) buried at Rat Portage.

Elizabeth Jane Williams

b. 1873, Holland Township, Ontario.
d. June 13, 1914, in Edmonton, Alberta.

Martha Pearse(Pearsie) Williams

b. 1876 (?) Holland Township, Ontario.
m. 1901, St. Clair Malcolm of Rat Portage, Ont.
d. 1952, in Saskatchewan.

Robert Guy Lorne Williams

b. March 3, 1878, Williamsford Station (Holland Centre), Ontario.
m. September 13, 1913, Wilhelmina Mary Warwick.
d. November 24, 1954 in Saskatoon, Saskatchewan.

Mary Ann (Annie) Williams

b. March 8, 1882, Williamsford Station, Ont.
m. June 22, 1904, Thomas Proudlock of Kenora (d. Nov. 1953)
d. June 10, 1945, in Kenora, Ontario

Ina Minerva Williams

b. March 8, 1882, Williamsford Station, Ont.
m. 1909, George Henry Phelps Latham in Kenora.
d. 1943, in Edmonton, Alberta.

THE DESCENDANTS OF SARAH STONE

"What is simple and sincere is most congenial to human nature"
Cicero

The aim, if reached or not,
Makes great the life. Robert Browning

AMELIA MAUD WILLIAMS

Amy, born in Holland Township in 1871, was a person of highly exemplary character and pleasing personality who was greatly beloved by her relatives and friends. She graduated from the Model School in Meaford and thereafter taught in rural schools until a year or so after her marriage to John McCartney in 1895. John, the son of prosperous parents, had arranged to take over the management and ownership of the family farm on their retirement and in the interval both couples lived together while Amy continued to teach, much to the disapproval of certain persons in the community who felt strongly that a married woman's place was not in the classroom but in her own home. After John came into possession of the farm and its fine fruit orchards Amy began to find her work as a farmer's wife unduly exhausting due to a heart that was beginning to give her trouble. During the winter of 1899-1900 she suffered a very severe heart attack that necessitated her mother's return from Rat Portage to help with her nursing care. When Amy had recovered sufficiently to attempt the journey to the Williams home by train she went north with her mother so that, free from household or other duties, she might regain her health and strength. Rest and devoted nursing care rendered by her sisters and mother proved relatively ineffectual. She died in Rat Portage (Kenora) in October 1900 and was buried there in a local cemetery. She and John had no children.

ELIZABETH JANE WILLIAMS

Elizabeth Jane, commonly known as Janey, was never a robust person. Her parents believed that she had overstrained her heart at the age of eight or nine when Sarah, fearing that one of her infant twin daughters was in imminent danger of dying, had told Janey to quickly get the doctor whose home was uphill from the Williams store in the village of Williamsford Station (Holland Centre). It is possible that Janey's frantic uphill run may have indeed caused some heart damage but, after the family had moved to Meaford a couple of years later, they learned that she was an epileptic for whose ailment no effective treatment was then known. Janey, much to her regret, had to drop out of school but philosophically she accepted her lot and found pleasure in being her mother's helper and in writing and receiving letters. In Rat Portage she doubtless enjoyed the presence in their home of the young men boarders but she would seem to

never have contemplated marriage. When in her early twenties she accepted the invitation of her Uncle William Arthur Stone to join him in British Columbia and there, probably for a year or two, she not only provided him with companionship but served as his housekeeper. In the mid-1900's she accompanied her parents to Forestburg, Alberta. After a brief period of homesteading, they moved on to Edmonton and remained there. In June, 1914, she contracted pneumonia. During her week of illness, her father Alfred succumbed to a heart attack and some thirty hours later Janey herself died. On hearing of Alfred's unexpected death Sarah's cousin Ed Whittaker came from Bon Accord to assist her with funeral arrangements which were subsequently changed so that a joint service might be held for father and daughter. Janey, a sincere Christian, was a person who rose above her handicaps to serve the needs and enrich the lives of others.

MARTHA PEARSE WILLIAMS

Pearsie, like her sister Amy, secured her High School education and teacher-training in the town of Meaford and taught school for a number of years, latterly in Rat Portage. In 1901 she married St. Clair Malcolm in Rat Portage, a plaster and builder, and there their eldest daughter Amy was born. When Amy was a few months old the Malcolm's moved to Winnipeg where St. Clair established his own building and plastering business. In 1907 on the advice of their family doctor, St. Clair and Pearsie left Winnipeg to settle on a homestead secured near Govan north of Regina, Saskatchewan. The doctor felt that "prairie air" might cure the severe bronchitis Amy had developed after she and her two younger sisters, Fern and Ina, had been ill with whooping cough. Their first prairie home was a crude shack that was presently replaced by a fine commodious frame home by St. Clair who also transformed their homestead's virgin prairie land into a splendidly productive farm. As branch railway lines were laid out across the prairies and villages sprang up at intervals of several miles along them, St. Clair's building skills and experience came to be in great demand so presently he arranged for others to do much of his farm work while he engaged in the construction of grain elevators, village homes and public buildings. Pearsie, always a happy, capable and industrious person, their 7 daughters and one son, remained on the farm where St. Clair joined them at the week's end. On Sundays the whole family drove regularly the several miles into Govan, there to share in the weekly services of the Methodist Church and Sunday School. At a time when many rural children received no formal education beyond Grade eight, Pearsie and St. Clair saw to it that their children, with the exception of Pat (Patricia) secured high school and professional training of one kind or another. Patricia had a hearing disability not recognized early enough for treatment to be effective. Following St. Clair's death Pearsie lived, in turn, in the homes of her already married children.

Pearsie visited on occasion with relatives on the prairies or in Ontario, all of whom greatly enjoyed the times she spent with them. In 1952 she died in Swift Current where the home of Amy and her husband Carl Graham had been her "headquarters". Her life of approximately seventy-six years had been rich in service not only to members of her family but to many in the communities where she lived.

Amy Malcolm was, like her mother, a trained teacher. She married a rancher and feedlot operator, Carl Graham, who presently joined the staff of the stockyards in Swift Current where he continued to serve until his final retirement in the early 1970's. Carl and Amy have long had their home at 113 - 6th. Ave., N.E. They have six children - Donna, Robert, Odiele, Campbell, Frederic and Valerie-.

Donna Graham trained as a psychiatric nurse in the Weyburn Psychiatric Hospital. Following her graduation she cared for Indian and Eskimo patients in the Charles Camsell Hospital in Edmonton. In March, 1953 she contracted poliomelitis that left her completely paralysed from the neck down. She was for some years an iron lung patient in the University Hospital, Edmonton, but later was able to move to an apartment. With an artificial respirator to do her breathing and a companion-housekeeper to minister to many of her other needs, she lived triumphantly until dying peacefully in her sleep one night in December, 1971. Throughout more than eighteen years of physical immobility Donna retained a very positive outlook on life. She had an interest in and concern for a great host of individuals who, throughout the long years, continued to flock to her bedside, there to share with her their problems and successes, their fears and hopes and to receive from her courage, inspiration and blessing. To occupy the hours when she and her companion friend were alone, she learned to use her lips in place of hands and fingers. She could, with her lips, operate a gadget to turn the pages of a book propped up before her on a rack. Similarly, she used a long-handled paint brush held by her teeth and lips to paint pictures, many of which were reproduced on Christmas and greeting cards. These were sold throughout the world bringing financial assistance to multitudes of needy children and crippled folk in many lands. Each month she sent a picture to the Association of Foot and Mouth Painters whose headquarters are in Lichinstein in Europe. Other pictures became the treasured possessions of friends and relatives and of persons who rejoiced in securing one of her productions. Each of Donna's paintings, with their often tiny figures of children and animals, reflects her alive and joyous interpretation of life that, in its earthly form, ended for her at age forty-two.

Robert Graham (Bob) was, for several years a member of the Canadian Navy. He was married in Halifax, in 1953 to Dorothy Eisan. They established their permanent home in Edmonton where Bob owns and operates a trucking firm. He and Dorothy have two sons, Lorne, born in 1954 and Alan born in 1956.

Odiele Graham, a stenographer typist, met Dick Haywood in Vancouver. They were married and now live in Winnipeg where Dick is an electrical engineer. They are the parents of four daughters - Wendy born in 1958, Sandra in 1960, Michele in 1965 and Julie in 1968.

Campbell Graham and his wife Sandra Aitken, R.N.A. were married in Swift Current in 1964. They live in Edmonton where Campbell is employed by the Income Tax Department of the Federal Government. They have two sons - Douglas, born in 1966 and David in 1968.

Frederic Graham (Ricky), his wife, Diana Massier and their young son live in Richmond B.C. where Ricky is a salesman of business forms. Diana, a Winnipeg girl, is a trained stenographer.

Valerie Graham was in 1974, unmarried and living with her parents while working in a Swift Current hospital.

Fern Malcolm taught in Saskatchewan schools prior to her marriage to Andre Stevens in 1932. André, a native of Belgium, had entered Canada as an immigrant in 1929. Their first home was at the Siscoe Gold Mines Site in Northern Quebec and there their first child, Pierre Malcolm Stevens was born, the first baby in that community. Their second son, Gerard Manson was also the first child to be born at the Gunnar Gold Mines location in Northern Manitoba where the Stevens remained until André went back to Europe to serve with the "Free Belgians" during the Second World War. On his return to Canada André purchased a small business in Nelson, B.C. which he managed until his retirement in 1967. André and Fern continue to live in Nelson in their long-time home located at 110 Chatham Street at the base of a mountain that rises high above a bank of the Kootenay River.

Pierre Stevens, born on September 1, 1934, served for a time with the P.P.C.L.I. Regiment., in which he held a commission. Interested in other lands and other peoples, Pierre took his discharge that he might be free to travel. Thereafter he journeyed widely around the world and spent considerable time in the Orient and other areas filming pictures, especially in South-east Asia. He then studied at the London (England) Film School and graduated as a complete film maker. He was a staff member of the Department of Anthropology of Columbia University in New York City prior to returning to Canada. In 1974-75 he was in the employ of the National Museum of Man in Ottawa with particular responsibility in the field of cinematography and archeological studies. He is unmarried.

Gerry Stevens, chief writer for a Vancouver agency, is experienced in the field of newspaper and editorial writing and in radio broadcasting and advertising. He and his wife, Nancy Barter, whom he married in 1962, are the parents of two children - Heather and Derek.

Ina Malcolm was the third of the Malcom sisters to enter the teaching profession and she continued to teach until her marriage in 1931 to Clare Mott, a graduate in Mining and Metallurgical Engineering from Queen's University, Kingston. After living briefly in Manitoba they moved to Northern Ontario where Clare had been offered a position with the Falconbridge Nickel Mines Corporation. He remained with Falconbridge for the rest of his life. When Clare became a senior member of its Head Office staff the Motts took up residence in Toronto where Clare succumbed to an unexpected heart attack in 1968. Some time later, Ina, on her doctor's advice, returned to Sudbury and its less humid air. She lives in Apartment 709, Casadolfo Apartments, 1770 Paris St. and keeps in close contact with her son Mac and daughter Melinda, both of whom live in the Sudbury area. Ina, a caring person, has broad interests and many friends.

Malcolm Mott (Mac) is in the employ of Falconbridge Mines. He and his wife Sue Kilpatrick, a trained teacher, have two children - Kenneth and Christopher.

Martha Melinda Mott is the wife of Sulo Niemi and the mother of three daughters - Marti, Cori and Jana. They live in the town of Chaping from which Sulo commutes to his work at the Falconbridge Mines near Sudbury.

Regina Mavaia Mott, the eldest of Ina and Clare's three children, is a graduate, with her husband Gerald Louis Ohlsen, of the University of Alberta in Edmonton. Gerry is in the service of the Federal Department of External Affairs. He and Mavaia spent a year in Madagascar and another year in Ethiopia where Gerry participated in Development programes sponsored by the United Nations Organization. When in Addis Ababa they adopted a physically handicapped Ethiopian boy, Maharu, who on accompanying them to Canada, received the rehabilitative treatments necessary to his living a normal life. In 1975 Mavaia was resident in Ottawa.

Hortense Malcolm (Tense) taught school for a time but later took up clerical work. She was the wife of C. W. Van Hekhause for a relatively short period. Tense, who is known by her maiden name, works in an Edmonton office and lives in Apartment 902, Jasper Apartments, 12021 Jasper Avenue in the same building her niece Donna Graham lived during the latter years of her life. Tense, a thoughtful, kindly and capable person, kept in close touch with Donna and in many ways ministered to her needs.

Patricia Malcolm was for many years her mother's helper in the family home. In 1947 she married Guy Hazard, youngest son of her mother's double cousin, Martha Stone Hazard. Guy, a widower, was a long-time employee in the Canadian Pacific Railway Company yards at Calgary. Following his death from lung cancer in 1969 Pat secured evening employment that enabled

her and her teen-aged daughter, Patricia Martha, to continue living in their own home at 7940 - 34th St., S.W. Calgary (formerly Bowness).
Patricia Hazard, on completing her Secondary School studies, secured work in an office of the Provincial Government in Calgary.

Wilma Malcolm (Billie) left her native province to study nursing in Toronto's General Hospital. She graduated therefrom and later married John Davidson whose family home was at Waterdown, near Hamilton. A commercial traveler, Jack's territory included much of Northern Ontario so he, Wilma and their young children, lived in a number of communities before establishing their permanent home at 338 Lakeside Drive, North Bay. Formally retired, Jack was in 1975 continuing as salesman for a limited number of grocery products, while Billie remained on the nursing staff of the hospital. They are the parents of three children - Malcolm, Philippa and Jeffrey.

Malcolm Davidson (Mac) is a teacher who in 1975, was teaching in the Commercial Department of a high school in the city of Guelph, Ontario. He and his wife, Carol are the parents of Christopher, born in 1970 and "Tobo" two years younger. They live at #30, 383 Edinburgh Road, S. Guelph.

Philippa Davidson is the wife of Arlen Dalby, a General Motors employee in Oshawa, with which firm Philippa works as a secretary. Their son, Mathew was born in the early summer of 1974.

Jeffrey Davidson was in 1975, a student of Veterinary Medicine at the University of Guelph.

Luleita Malcolm (Leta) was a hairdresser who worked for many years in Swift Current. Her marriage, when in her thirties to Ron Burrows, ended in divorce. In the early autumn of 1970 Leta, on holiday with Fern and André Stevens, lost her life in a car accident. Her sudden death brought great sorrow to a host of relatives and friends including her only daughter Rhonda. A few weeks earlier Leta had had the pleasure of welcoming the birth of her first grandchild, Sandra, daughter of Rhonda and her husband.

Rhonda Burrows and her husband Stephen Bent moved to Steve's home province Nova Scotia, shortly after her mothers death. In 1975 they were living at RR#2, Kingston, N.S., not far from the home of Steve's parents. In 1974 they became the parents of a son who bears the same name as his father, Steve.

Manson Malcolm is a mineral essayist in the employ of an oil company. He and his wife, Frances McIntyre, live at Rimbey, Alberta. They have two children - Douglas and Donna.

ROBERT GUY LORNE WILLIAMS

Guy accompanied his parents to Rat Portage where he soon found employment in a lumber mill. Later he taught school in Rainy River prior to going to British Columbia where he worked for a time at the Harrison Lumber Mills with Arthur Trethewey, husband of his cousin Susie Gowan who had grown up in the Williams home. Guy presently entered College in Vancouver and secured his standing as a Dominion Land Surveyor - (D.L.S.). He was articled to a Mr. Burnett in Enderby, B.C. and on the latter's retirement, took over his Consulting Engineer's business. In 1913 Guy married Wilhelmina Mary Warwick (Wilma). They set up their first home in British Columbia. During the First World War Guy served as inspector of munitions for the British War Mission - for a time in New York and also in Pennsylvania, where they lived first in Philadelphia and later in Pittsburgh. On their return to Canada they secured a farm near Humboldt, Saskatchewan, where they remained for some nine years until Guy decided to again follow his profession as a land surveyor and with his family moved to Saskatoon. In Saskatoon their children were able to continue with more advanced education and and there Guy died in 1954 at age seventy-five, three months after suffering the first of three paralytic strokes that rendered him quite helpless. In 1975 his widow Wilma was living at #7 Hewitt Place, 285 Century Crescent, Regina, an apartment-residence for Seniors operated by the United Church of Canada, where she is very happily situated. Always a gracious person much loved by the many who know her, she previously lived in her own house in Regina. Annually she visits each of her three sons and their families who rejoice to have her in their homes. She and Guy were the parents of six children - Warwick, Lorne, Alfred John, Gweneth, Guy Leslie, Muriel Pearse and William Warwick.

Warwick Lorne Williams died in his seventeenth year of a heart ailment.

Alfred John Williams is a graduate of the University of Saskatchewan in Chemical Engineering. During the Second World War he took special training in England that qualified him to supervise tests on tracer bullets being produced by the General Electric Company in Scarborough, Ontario. In December 1946 he married Alma Eileen Cooper of Weston (Metropolitan Toronto) and they moved to Saskatoon where Jack was for some fifteen years, Director of Mineral Resources for the Province of Saskatchewan. He has since been a consulting engineer with a Calgary firm, Francona Oil and Gas Company, Consulting Engineers, and an office manager. Jack (also known as Al) and Alma live at 925 Cantabrian Drive, Calgary, S.W. They have four children, Bob, Kim, Jacqueline and Les.

Robert Brian Williams, who is interested in pottery making, has worked in this line in Ontario at Elmira and Kitchener. He has studied Fine Arts and Interior

Design at the University of Manitoba, Winnipeg.

Kim Harland Williams is a graduate of Physical Education of the University of Saskatchewan, Regina.

Jacqueline Patricia Williams (Jackie) an Arts graduate of the University of Alberta, Calgary who majored in English is continuing with advanced studies.

Leslie James Williams was, in 1975, a secondary school student in Calgary.

Gweneth Williams died at age thirteen, in part because of an ailing heart.

Guy Leslie Williams received his Civil Engineering degree from the University of Saskatchewan in Saskatoon. For some years he was employed by the Canadian Pacific Railway Company, first in Regina and later in its Calgary Engineering Departments. In 1956 he joined the staff of Williams Brothers of Tulsa (Canada), Oil and Gas Engineers, where he serves as Vice-President and Director in the Calgary office as well as a consulting engineer. His responsibilities involve him in a great deal of travel, generally by air; to northern Canada and Alaska regions where the Norman-Wells Corporation, with which Williams Bros. is associated, have and are carrying out oil and gas explorations. Les and his wife Mary Woolf, live in Calgary at 644 Wilderness Drive, S.E. They have four children - Ellen, Laurie, Greg and Cameron.

Ellen Williams Vicarman, a graduate in Household Economics of the University of Alberta, Edmonton, was in 1974-75, teaching Home Economics in a Jr. High School in Calgary. Her Husband, Howard Vicarman serves on the city's fire department.

Laurie Williams secured her Arts degree in Psychology from the University of Alberta, Calgary, in 1974 and planned on taking post-graduate studies in the University of Saskatchewan, Saskatoon.

Gregory Williams, on completing two years study in university, secured employment in the construction industry.

Cameron Williams was in 1975, a secondary school student.

Muriel Pearse Williams as a secondary school student specialized in commercial studies. She is the wife of Ottar Peterson Bristol who is known as "Art". Muriel and Art, who is an agrologist in the employ of the Saskatchewan provincial government, have their home at 3610 Queen Street, Regina. They are the parents of three children - Bill, Jeff and Brenda.

William Peter Bristol (Bill) was born on May 22, 1953.

Jeffrey Lorn Bristol was born in October, 1955.

Brenda Joan Bristol, born on May 8, 1959, was in 1975 a secondary school student.

William Warwick Williams (Bill) taught in elementary schools in Swift

Current and Regina prior to graduating in Arts from the University of Saskatchewan. He attended the College of Education in Toronto and thereafter taught in High Schools in Fort Erie, London and St. Catharines, Ontario. Bill later secured his Bachelor of Library Science degree through University of Toronto extension courses while still teaching at West Park Collegiate, St. Catharines, where he has since been the librarian. Bill, his wife Barbara Wik and their three children live at 313 Lakeshore Road, St. Catharines, Ontario. Edwin Robert William David was born June 2, 1959; Paul Frederick, on March 18, 1961 and Kristina Ann (Kristi), on October 15, 1967. They attend local city schools.

MARY ANN WILLIAMS

Mary Ann, always known as Annie, was around fourteen years of age when her parents moved from Meaford to Rat Portage. For some time thereafter she would seem to have been her mother's helper in their home that accommodated a number of boarders. She later began the study of Nursing in the Rat Portage Hospital but left during the course of a typhoid epidemic, some nine months later, to care for a member (or members) of the household who had contracted the disease. On becoming engaged to Thomas William Proudlock, one of the "boarders", Annie did not continue with her nursing course. Tom, of English-Scot descent, was a locomotive engineer who throughout his working years drove Canadian Pacific trains to and from Kenora and the next divisional point(Dryden?). Annie, the mother of eleven children of whom the older seven were boys, was a busy homemaker indeed. Each summer, however, she took advantage of the railway pass granted to Tom as a C. P. R. employee to travel, with certain of the children, to Western Canada where she visited with parents, sisters, brother and other relatives from whom she was far separated for the rest of the year. At least once she renewed acquaintanceship with Stone and Williams relatives in Southern Ontario and found pleasure in seeing again persons and places familiar to her in her early years. Long subject to angina and high blood pressure Annie suffered a paralytic stroke that brought about her death in 1945 when she was in her sixty-third year. Some eight years later Tom, who after his retirement had moved from Kenora to live in the cabin on the homestead of the Proudlocks near Black Sturgeon Lake, lost his life in a fire that destroyed his dwelling. He and Annie were the parents of Alf, Andy, Lorne, Cameron, Pearse, Guy, Doug, Joy, Janet, Violet and Duncan.

Alfred Thomas Proudlock and his wife Esther lived in Detroit where Alf died, reportedly of a ruptured appendix, on July 17, 1933 at the age of twenty-eight. They had no children.

John Andrew Proudlock (Andy) married Tegwin Bodger in 1941. They lived in Broadview, Saskatchewan, where Andy died of a heart attack in March, 1951 at the age of forty-five. They had one adopted son.
Richard Lorne Proudlock was married in Toronto in June, 1972.

Robert Lorne Whittaker Proudlock (Lorne) a sailor with the British Merchant Marines, in 1951 or 1952 married Rose, an English girl. In January, 1955, Lorne then captain's mate on an ocean-going vessel, died at age forty-eight of a heart attack. His body was interred at Rouyn, France. He and Rose had no children.

George Cameron Proudlock was married in September, 1931, to Austa Nicholson of Keewatin, Ontario. George was a professional hockey player who became a member of a Seattle-based team, The Sea Hawks, so they established their home in Seattle. He later was a company foreman, a hockey referee and active in community affairs until, like his brother Lorne, he succumbed to a heart attack on September 16, 1965, in his fifty-seventh year. He and Austa had two sons, Gary and Douglas.
Gary Cameron Proudlock, a Seattle fireman, and his wife Joyce, are the parents of Cameron Gary and Sean Michael.
Douglas Allan Proudlock and his wife Beulah, live in Seattle and have two sons Drew and Sean.

Pearse William Whittaker Proudlock (Pearse) was accidentally drowned at age sixteen in Ontario's Winnipeg River. His body was never recovered.

Malcolm Guy Proudlock (Guy) served as a sapper with the Canadian Engineers overseas during the Second World War. He and his first wife, Kathleen (Kay) Wilkinson of Dryden, Ontario, established their home in Willowdale (Metrolpolitan Toronto) where Guy presently became City Superintendent of a large road and street construction firm, - Dufferin Paving and Construction Company. Kay died in 1969. She and Guy had three children, Malcolm, Tom and Ann. In 1971 Guy married a long-time friend and Proudlock neighbour, Mrs. Joan Grimbel, mother of a grown son and daughter. Guy and Joan live in his house in Willowdale at 569 Conacher Street. In 1972 Guy suffered a heart attack that necessitated his partial retirement from work. He and Joan have, as a consequence, enjoyed some holiday periods spent in various parts of the U. S. A. and Canada.
Malcolm Andrew Proudlock (Mac) is a school teacher. He and his wife Karen Skeene and children, Paul, Cori and Kevan live at 651 Mountview Place, Newmarket, Ontario. In 1974 Mac joined the teaching staff of a school for retarded children in that area.

Thomas Howe Proudlock, ~~also a trained teacher~~, lived for a time in Mexico. In Mexico City he met Sarah Murphy of New York whom he married in Toronto in September, 1972. They have their home at 282 Withrow Avenue, Toronto and are the parents of Thomas Mark who was born on October 13, 1973. Tom is employed by the same firm as his father, Dufferin Paving and Construction.
Kathleen Ann Proudlock and her husband Felix Ernst are both educationalists. After some years of teaching in Scarborough, (Metropolitan Toronto) Ontario, they moved to British Columbia where both are teaching in Victoria. They reside at 305 Moss Street.

Douglas Chapman Proudlock lost his life through asphyxiation in June, 1942, six months after his marriage, as the result of an explosion of cyanide in a pulp mill at Red Lake, Ontario. He and his wife Betty had no child.

Annie May Joy Proudlock (Joy) is a graduate of the Normal School in North Bay, Ontario, and the wife of Alfred Bourre of Rainy River, Ontario. Joy, who over the years has upgraded her professional qualifications through taking University Extension Courses, has been principal of a Junior Public School in the Rainy River area. Alfred, retired in 1974, takes pleasure in working in the garden and grounds of their home and in carpentering. Their address is P. O. Box 155, Rainy River. They have five children - Douglas, Joy Anne, Carol Louise, Betty Janet, and John Andrew (Drew).
Douglas Bourre is an employee of the Bell Telephone Company, residing in 1974 in Rainy River. He and his wife Linda are the parents of two children, the eldest of whom is Richard.
Joy Anne Bourre, her husband Gary Tolen and daughters Kimberley and Kerri Lynn live in Berwick, some twenty miles east of Rainy River, where Gary is the "body shop man" in a local garage.
Carol Bourre is a surgical nurse in a Fort Frances, Ontario, hospital.
Betty Bourre, her husband Calvin Radbourne and young son live in Thunder Bay where Betty is a nursery school teacher.
Drew Bourre, who studied for a time in a Winnipeg University, was married in that city in 1973. There he and his wife have established their first home.

Marion Janet Proudlock (Janet) R. N. taught school for five years after graduating from North Bay Normal School, - four in Ontario and one in Venezuela. On returning to Ontario she enrolled as a student in the School of Nursing, Toronto General Hospital and on receiving her R. N. standing did private duty nursing in Toronto for four years, Red Cross outpost nursing for four years and general duty in Toronto General for another four years. She has since been an Industrial Nurse with the Windsor, Ontario, firm of Kelsey-Hayes. Janet, an experienced traveller, lives at 74 Ellis Avenue, Apt 1, Windsor.

Violet Edna Proudlock worked, during the Second World War, in an office of the John Inglis Company in Toronto, and later as a stenographer with the Canadian National Railways in the city of Montreal. There she met William Charles McIvor whom she subsequently married. Violet and Bill, a chartered accountant, live at 1945 Somme Ave., Windsor, Ontario. They are the parents of Elizabeth and William Jr., twins and of John.
Elizabeth Jane McIvor, B. A. is a staff member in a Windsor bank.
William Guy McIvor, a tinsmith, and his wife Barbara Pearce have a son, Sean William. They too live in Windsor.
John Arthur McIvor is a welder in Windsor.

Duncan Bryson Proudlock was born in Kenora in 1925. He served overseas during the Second World War where he was for a time a prisoner of war in Germany. Back in Canada he became a hunting and fishing guide to sportsmen holidaying in Northern Ontario. Unmarried, he lost his life by drowning when the helicopter in which he was riding crashed north of Kenora in September, 1965 or 66.

INA MINERVA WILLIAMS

Ina, like her twin Annie, chose nursing as a possible future career but went to Minneapolis, Minnesota to secure her training while Annie remained in Kenora. On graduating Ina returned to Canada and presently became a member of the nursing staff of the Kenora Jubilee Hospital. After a time she had amongst her patients a locomotive engineer, George Latham, who had been badly scalded by escaping steam. She married him in 1909. George, English born and bred, expected much in the way of personal service from his wife. They established their home in Edmonton, probably after Ina's parents had already settled there. During the First World War George, like his brother-in-law Guy Williams, served the allied cause as an inspector of munitions being produced in Pennsylvania and New York States for the British War Mission in U. S. A. For a time the Lathams and Williams families shared accommodation in the city of Philadelphia. At the war's end the Lathams returned to Edmonton and lived in a house belonging to Ina's parents. In 1932 George, then a stationary engineer responsible for a school's heating system, was drowned as the result of a boating accident at Alberta Beach, a lake resort not far from Edmonton. Ina may have later done some nursing as she helped care for her niece Gweneth Williams, daughter of her brother Guy, during her last illness. She and George were the parents of Kitty, Gordon and Patricia, already grown at the time of their father's drowning, and of Winnifred who died at age thirteen of an embolism caused by a defective valve in her heart. Ina herself died in 1943 at the age of sixty-one.

Jemima Ada Kate Latham (Kitty) in June, 1934 married Albert Croft Wheeler, a farmer and widower who had a seven year-old daughter, Lois Ellen Maud Wheeler who in time married William Anderson and became the mother of Lisa Jane and Gordon William Anderson, both of whom are accomplished Scottish dancers and drummers. In the early years of her marriage, Kitty and Bert lived on his farm. Bert was, for a time, involved in a coal mining venture prior to their moving to Edmonton and engaging in building construction. Bert was encouraged in this by Kitty and their first small enterprises led to ever greater and more profitable construction projects. Retired since the early 1970's, Kitty and Bert spend the summers in their lovely home by Lake Edith, near Jasper, Alberta, and their winters at Las Vegas, Nevada. They have two sons and two daughters.

Patricia May Wheeler (Pat) is the wife of a medical doctor, Dr. Donald Elmer Kirk of Campbell River, Vancouver Island B.C. The Kirks have three children - Donald, Colleen and Kimberley.

Gary Alfred Wheeler is a building contractor who, with his wife Donna Sydney Main, live at 3130 - 66th Ave. S.W., Suite 820, Calgary, Alberta. Gary and Donna have two children, Kelly and Kate.

George Latham Wheeler, unmarried, of 9162 Jasper Ave., Edmonton, is manager of Wheeler Holdings in that city.

Pamela Kathleen Wheeler was in 1974, continuing with her education.

Gordon George Latham and his wife Peggy (Winnifred Mabel Gee) live at 8604 - 140th St., Edmonton, Alberta. Gordon, who early fell under the spell of Canada's far north, has worked there in one capacity or another for many years. At one time he assisted Tom Payne in staking his gold mine claims at Yellowknife in the Northwest Territories before any town there was dreamed of. Gordon has long been a pilot of planes that serve the needs of Arctic communities, - in 1973 of Eldorado planes belonging to the Northern Transportation Company with headquarters in Edmonton. He and Peggy are the parents of Dick, Wendy and Patrick and John.

Dick Latham is a chartered accountant who lives with his wife, Maureen Smith and children, Susan, Warren and Gordon Harper at 13844 - 140th St., Edmonton.

Paddy Latham was in 1973 a second year University student. In his summer vacation he works in the far north.

John Latham in 1973 was completing his secondary school and during vacations works in the far north as well.

Gretta Ina Patricia Latham (Pat) is a trained teacher. Her first teaching experience, which she enjoyed immensely, was in a one-roomed rural school whose twenty-nine pupils were graded into nine separate classes, all of which

she taught. During the Second World War Pat joined the Royal Canadian Air Force and was posted to Newfoundland. She married James Albert Beswick in 1945 and to them were born two children, James Patrick and Roxanne. Mr. Beswick died in 1960 and Pat, who returned to teaching, has for several years been a teacher of remedial reading to small groups of children or to individuals, some of whom have learning disabilities or require speech therapy. She lives at 13528 - 140th St., Edmonton.

James Patrick Beswick (Jim) like his Uncle Gordon Latham, early decided that he wished to work in the north. He too is employed by the Northern Transportation Company. He began, at the age of sixteen to spend his summers "bulling freight" down the Mackenzie River on barges that transport cargo to communities located from Hay River to Inuvik near the MacKenzie's entrance to the Arctic Ocean. During the summers of 1972 and 1973 Jim operated a giant fork-lift that moved freight from ocean-going vessels to Arctic barges for transportation to communities near the Coast. On his occasional "day-off" he was able at times to "hitch" a ride in a plane piloted by his Uncle Gordon, to and from Tuktoyaktuk, Jim's favourite amongst the northern settlements.

Roxanne Beswick had in 1973, completed her first year in Arts in the University of Alberta, Edmonton.

Sarah Emily Winnifred Latham (Winnifred) youngest of the children of Ina and George had a defective heart valve. She died of an embolism at age thirteen.

The Stone House of William and Martha Stone Built in 1859 (P. 45)
Shown above in 1975 - Residence of Russell Purdy, Grandson of William and Martha

THE STONE DESCENDANTS

WILLIAM - ELIZABETH - REBECCA

WILLIAM ARTHUR STONE
b. October 23, 1850, Innisfil Township, Simcoe County, Ontario.
m. 1903, Elizabeth Twiggs, Port Kells, B.C.
d. November 23, 1935, Port Kells, B.C.

Their Children:

Albert Frank Stone
b. January 23, 1906, Port Kells, B.C.
d.

Arthur Wesley Stone
b. March 3, 1908, Port Kells, B.C.
m. October 8th, 1943, Frances May Williams
d.

Willard Henry Stone
b. August 31, 1912, Port Kells, B.C.
m. March 21, 1941, Mavis Pearl Waddell
d. June 16, 1968.

ELIZABETH SUSAN STONE
b. October 18, 1852, Innisfil Twp. Simcoe Cty.
m. 1869 or 1870.
d. December 12, 1894, Port Kells B.C. buried in New Westminster.

Their Children:

Susan Marilla Gowan
b. November 10, 1870
m. After 1890 to Arthur Trethewey in B.C.
d. December 25, 1921 (?) Abbotsford, B.C.

William Edward Frederick (Ebbie) Gowan
b. July 10, 1873.
d. 1897, in home of Susie, his sister in B.C.

REBECCA ELLEN STONE
b. April 10, 1855, Artemesia Twp. Grey Cty.
m. 1894 (?) Edward Purdy
d. February 27, 1931, Artemesia Twp., Ont.

Their Son:

Russell Frost Purdy
b. May 12, 1895, Artemesia Township. Grey Cty. Ontario.
m. Mrs Stella Pedlar Wright

THE DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM STONE

ALBERT FRANK STONE

Frank was born on his father's homestead near Port Kells, B.C. and there he remained until he sold the property in 1972. He had been doubtless his father's helper over the years prior to the latter's death in 1935 at age eighty-five and unmarried, continued to live with his mother who, many years younger than her husband, survived him by almost twenty-five years. Following her death in 1960 Frank farmed until his retirement at age sixty-six.

ARTHUR WESLEY STONE

Wes and his wife Frances, whom he married in 1943, live at 11697 - 176th Street, Pitts Meadows, near the north shore of the Fraser River at Surrey, B.C. approximately nineteen miles from New Westminster. A gill-net fisherman, in the summer months Wes fishes for twenty-four hours at a stretch and then is off for a longer period of time. He and Frances are the parents of a son, Jim and a daughter Penny Louise.

James Wesley Stone, born June 7, 1944 is captain of a tug-boat. On June 4, 1966, he married Florence Linda Bows. They have one son, Samuel Harold born on October 26, 1971.

Penny Louise Stone, born on February 28, 1946, married Alvin Leonard Otsig, a mill worker, on May 6, 1965. They are the parents of two sons - Gregory James Otsig, born in May, 1966 and Darrin Leonard Otsig, born on April 30, 1968.

WILLARD HENRY STONE

Willard was also a fisherman. He and his wife, from whom he was divorced in 1947 after some six and one-half years of marriage, had no children. Willard died twenty-one years later in his fifty-sixth year. He had not re-married.

(Two of the above Stone brothers served in the Canadian Armed forces during the Second World War. When in training at Camp Borden they visited their cousin, Eva Stone Spicer at Priceville and saw places along the Stone Line that had been well known by their father many years before. Eva, writing to other cousins of their visit, told of her pleasure in re-establishing contact with members of her Uncle William's family and of the favourable impression they - tall, fine-looking men as their father had been before them - had made on those in the community who had met them.)

THE DESCENDANTS OF ELIZABETH STONE

SUSAN MARILLA GOWAN

Susie was born in Ontario, perhaps in St. Vincent Township, Grey County, though this has not been confirmed. Following her parents' separation by 1878, she lived with her mother and younger brother in the home of her Stone grandparents for several months or a year. When her mother secured employment in Toronto's General Hospital, she became a member of the family of her Aunt Sarah Stone Williams. With the Williams family she remained for ten or more years (with the exception of one year with her mother in Toronto) and first at Holland Centre and later in Meaford, secured her education, including a third-class teaching certificate. She accompanied her mother and brother to British Columbia in the autumn of 1888 and for the remainder of that year lived in her Uncle William's home near Port Kells. She probably secured a teaching position by January of the following year and within a year or two had met her future husband, Arthur Leslie Trethewey, one of three brotherswho had connections with the lumbering industry and whose family, according to some reports, had mining interests in Cobalt, Ontario. It is not known why Susie's mother and Uncle William were not too pleased with her marriage but, to judge by letters written in reply to theirs, it would seem they felt she had married "beneath herself". The young couple lived first at Matsyui where Arthur's work may have meant he was often away from home roaming the mountains inspecting stands of timber. Susie and Arthur later lived in Vancouver and then at Abbotsford where they had a "huge house" and where Arthur was connected with the Harrison Lumber Firm. Susie did not have the same problems to contend with as had her mother yet she, a cheery capable person, also had her sorrows and difficulties. Her eldest daughter, Nettie, who had been born in 1892 or 1893, developed carcinoma of the breast prior to the outbreak of the First World War. Susie, on recognizing the seriousness of Nettie's condition, longed for the understanding and support of her Aunt Sarah who for so long had been to her as a mother. Sarah Williams was, at the time, visiting her son Guy and family at Enderby, B.C. so the Tretheweys rented the unoccupied Anglican rectory in that village that Susie and Nettie might be near to her. Nettie, a teacher, did not recover. A few years later Arthur Trethewey was affected by a debilitating disease that made walking difficult and eventually impossible. While still only partially crippled he accompanied Susie to the prairie provinces where they visited certain of the cousins with whom she had lived and enjoyed the fellowship of the Williams' Meaford home.

In the autumn of 1921 Susie returned to Ontario and spent several days in the old stone house on the Stone Line as the guest of her Aunt Becky and household. It would seem that Susie died before the end of that same year at the age

of but fifty-one. A letter written a few weeks later reported on her sudden death on Christmas Day. While seated at the large dining room table with all the family around it laughing and talking together, Susie suffered a fatal seizure, probably a heart attack. Susie and Arthur were the parents of seven children -Annetta (Nettie), Leslie, Emma, Robert, Clarke, Clarice and Charles.

Annetta Trethewey (Nettie) a teacher, died unmarried when in her early twenties.

Leslie Trethewey was twice married and lived in Vancouver.

Emma Trethewey married Lawrence Hillier.

Of the others, of Susie's possible grandchildren or of their children, no information has been obtained though some of them are thought to be resident in the United States. Others may, possibly, have some connection with the Trethewey-Wells Timber Company of 1177 West Hastings St. Vancouver, or with the Harrison Lumber Firm in Abbotsford, B.C.

WILLIAM EDWARD FREDERICK GOWAN

Ebbie lived, as a small boy, in the home of his Stone grandparents in Artemesia Township and, as a school boy, in Toronto where for a time he studied music. He accompanied his mother and sister to British Columbia when fifteen years of age and on the homestead of his Uncle William Stone shared happily in its work. There he remained following his mothers death in 1894 but was with the Tretheweys when he died in 1897 at the age of twenty-four. From early childhood he had suffered from tuberculosis of the bones of one leg and it is probable that this disease brought about his relatively early death.

THE DESCENDANT OF REBECCA STONE

RUSSELL FROST PURDY

Russell was the only child of Becky and Edward Purdy, both of whom were in their forties at the time of his birth. Russell remained with them as long as they lived , caring both for them and for the farm work. On his mother's death he inherited from her the western fifty acres of Lot Nine that she had received from her father with its original stone house and the stables, etc. Russell presently married a long-time friend, Mrs. Stella Pedlar Wright, an Artemesian of the Eugenia area who had lived in Western Canada. Russell and Stella have lived throughout their married life in Toronto where Russell has been a self-employed carpenter. They have retained the farm and its house as a summer home where they, especially Russell, use it as a week-end retreat from spring to autumn and find refreshment for body and spirit. Though a long-time sufferer from emphysemia, Russell, in the late 1960's and early 1970's, built an addition to the rear of the original stone house that contains a large living room on the main floor and a recreation room and bathroom in the basement. Yearly he plants and cares for a fine garden of vegetables to the west of the house. He and Stella have no children apart from Dr. Bill Wright, Stella's son by her previous marriage. Dr. Wright, a dentist who had necessarily to relinquish his practice because of an eye affliction, is a public health worker in Halton County and, with his family, lives in the town of Milton, Ontario.

* * * *

The persons of whose lives this family record tells
Were common folk
With little knowledge of the arts or classic literature.
They had few books save one that every home possessed,
The Bible, God's own Word, that, daily read,
Assured them of Man's value in God's sight,
Gave them sure hope of life beyond the grave,
A sense of His good purpose for their lives,
And guidance, courage, strength, mete for their needs each day.

Though not accounted wise in terms of scholarship
They yet were wise through use of intellect
Applied to problems that they must resolve
If they were to survive and prosper.
With simple tools and their own brain and brawn
They, and their oxen, tamed the wilderness

And year by year gained more security.
With other persons each concerned to build
An ordered just society in their new land
They, with no might beyond those powers
Inherent in their trust in God
And in their loyalty to noble principles,
Constructed roads and schools and churches,
Established local government
And organized "societies" that, they hoped, would
Through their programmes, much enrich
The quality of life within community.

'Salt of the earth' our forebears were
Whose influence reached far beyond the circle of their homes
To help preserve the good and true within society,
And add more flavour to the lives of folk
Oft lonely and discouraged in the bush.
They were not faultless. Most had failings like our own,
Yet to us they have left a worthy heritage
Of faith in God and His unfailing love,
Of faith in self and in one's fellowmen,
Of love of country and the land itself,
Of innovative hope, of vision and of purpose,
Of courage and endeavour, of patience and endurance.

Let us take pride then in our heritage
Passed on to us by those who lived in times
Quite different to our own.
And let us too be 'salt' that,
Salted by God's Spirit, works unceasingly,
Unstintingly, without acclaim
To transform hurtful elements within society
And, on the multitudinous frontiers of this one small world,
Preserve man's right to human dignity that,
Based on true justice, guarantees
His freedom and responsibility. F. A. F.

Assorted Verse - By Kate A. Stone

The Stars

How lovely is the canopy
That is above us spread!
We might have had an empty void
But we have stars instead!

Joy

So many joys are mine,
So many blessings known,
That I am praising all the time
Upon the way to heaven.
So many promises
So precious and so great,
To me they seem a golden stair
Up to the pearly gates.

Dying

Why do we call it "dying"!
That should not be the word
For the soul upward rising
To be with Christ, our Lord!

Why do we call it "dying"
When angels bright are sent
To take us safe to heaven
Where all are jubilant?

Who do we call it"dying"
Of those who, leaving, prove
God's promises of glory
Fulfilled for those He Loves!

Memory's Flight

My thoughts oft take a rapid flight to Old Ontario
Where white roads wander over hills
And beech and maple grow.
Midst memory's pictures there are those
That fill me with delight
Such as the murmuring stream that flowed
Twixt fields on either side,
Each beautiful in green or gold
Beneath the sun's pure light.
There are the buggy rides I had
Along those country roads
Where nature spoke to me of God and His amazing love.
It mattered little that my horse was lazy, old and slow
When I could glory in the views unfolding to my sight:
- The narrow bridge that spanned the creek,

- The hills, behind, before;
- The trees whose leafy branches cast
Their shadows o'er the road;
- The zig-zag fences that enclosed
The fields of neighbours mine;
- The berry bushes in the "zags"
With fruit, quite laden down;
Reminding me of those we picked
And ate with thick sweet cream,
And of the jars of rich "preserves"
We stored on cellar shelves.
- There were the roses wild and pink perfuming all the air;
- The yellow plumes of goldenrod so lovely and so fair;
- Red squirrels that scurried up the trees
And scolded as I passed;
- And flitting birds whose sweet-toned songs
I never can forget!

The Blizzard (March 15, 1920)

This blizzard one morning came roaring our way
Across the bare prairie so wide,
With fury unceasing and cold e'er increasing
He came like a terror in white.
The snowflakes kept falling with swiftness appalling,
The snow drifts kept growing in height,
He bombarded our door with a terrible roar,
He confined us a day and a night.
The clouds were dark grey while this tyrant held sway,
The wind howled and screeched frighteningly;
Jack Frost too was there, their fury to share,
As they sought out each tiniest crack.
The sun hid its light all that day and that night,
Like us, kept a prisoner in thrall,
Till the winds ceased to blow, the snowdrifts to grow,
And the clouds disappeared out of sight.
Then, with breaking of day, 'neath the sun's warming rays
The old world again was at rest
And our hearts took delight in the snow, dazzling bright,
And in God, the Creator, most blessed.

Our Land

Our Canada we love
Gift from the Lord above,
Here is our home.
May we united be
As one great family
Living in harmony
In this, our home!

By - Kate A. Stone

How grand to be alive
And watch the world awake!
A new creation every day!

A day at a time, a life at a time,
We cannot know which it will be,
We can only live a day at a time
And trust the Lord to agree.

And a friend replied ' this year
when she won' t be here for Christmas
with that great emptiness in the house
it is going to be rough' . And yet we knew
that, before she left us behind,
she had every good hope for our future.

I know that time does not heal
And we cannot get over it but, hopefully,
we will learn to live with this sorrow
and the God of hope walks along
through this desolation of heartbreak
to give us peace and comfort and living.

By - Francis R. Stone - Tacoma Park, Maryland
Francis lost both an arm and a leg and his remaining leg is crippled.

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

Page	
34	Re the move to Grey County by William Stone and family : It may be that the Stones lived for a time in Glenelg Township - east of Artemesia, prior to their acquistion of Lot Nine. If so, they may have entered the Queen's Bush by way of the earlier surveyed Garafraxa Road, though there is no written record to confirm or deny the same.
39	The four corners in the walls of the Stone house consisted of squared blocks of cut stone. The walls in between contained rough irregularly shaped stones held together and faced with mortor marked off to simulate cut stones.
60	in concluding sentence - change ' throught' to 'throughout'
80	Edward Stone Section - Line 8, in first prose paragraph - add ' who' following the word ' Henry' .
86	Line 8, - change ' treat' to ' threat' .
101	Re Will Stone's second homestead - change ' south-east' to ' north-east' .
104	Line 11 - change ' returned ' to ' turned' .
105	Re Elizabeth Jane Williams - change ' m. June 12th, 1914' to ' d. June 12th, 1914' .
108	14th last line - omit words ' and 'so' .
119	Line 10, first paragraph - change ' four' to ' five' .
122	Line 9, - change ' Rate' to ' Rat' .
144	Long Paragraph, 4th last line - change ' miscroscopy' to ' microscopy' .
147	Line 3, second paragraph - change ' practional' to ' practitioner' .
149	Eric McKnight section - change ' sight' to ' site' .
153	Re Emily, line 2 - change ' eight' to ' nine' .
159	11th last line of the paragraph - add the word ' and' (and so they - -).
161	7th last line - change ' mill' to ' mine' .
166	7th last line - delete ' was' ((Mae) known also as "Strang" - -).
167	Isabella Amelia Strangways section - Harold Russell Hall died in September, 1975 of an abdominal malignancy.
160	Alfred Leroy Williams - change 'Louisa' to ' Louise' .
168	Notation under lower picture - change ' Louisa' to ' Louise' .
175	Line 5, third paragraph - change ' did serve' to ' served' .
188	Line 2, second last paragraph - correct to read ' were in 1974 living there where they had their own home' .
189	Line 2 - change to read ' that contributed to' .
191	Re Edna Isobel Stone - change' d. 1972' to' d. 1962' .
192	Line 4, main paragraph - add the word ' provided' .
196	Eighth last line of first paragraph - see p. 228a , Benjamin Stone 5th paragraph.

198 Last Paragraph - see p. 228a - Ida May Stone section (1)
201 Last Paragraph - see p. 228a - Ida May Stone section (2)
206 Harold Fee, last paragraph - see p. 228a 'Addendum'.
208 Re Marilyn Fee, Line 2 - change 'Meaford' to 'Woodford'.
211 Re Florence Stone - see p. 228a.
220 Line 12 - change 'two and a half' to 'three'.
221 Line 2 - change 'several score' to 'twenty odd to forty'
Re Florence's illness - see p. 228a.

* * *

ADDITIONAL FAMILY DATA

BIRTHS - MARRIAGES - DEATHS

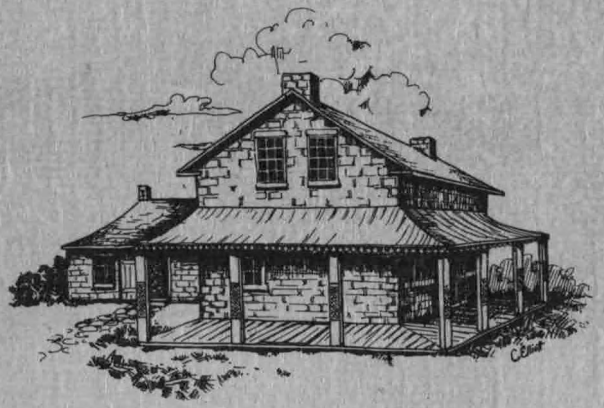
①	ARTHUR - ABBEYLEIX IRELAND	1760 - ?	Pg 24
N/A. ②	ARTHUR - " "	1787	Pg 24
	- NEW YORK CITY (FEVER)	1847	
③	RICHARD - ABBEY LEIX IRELAND	1816.	Pg 60
	- ARTEMESIA TSHP	1891	
④	ARTHUR - ABBEY LEIX	1840.	Pg 133
	- ARTEMESIA TSHP	?	
BORN N.A. ⑤	GRANT -		Pg 133
	- TORONTO	19	
⑥	ARTHUR - TORONTO	1912	
⑦	WILLIAM - TORONTO	1940	
⑧	BRYAN - TORONTO	1970	
	BEV	1960	
	BRENDA	1964	

'Salt of the Earth'

THE WHITTAKERS

AND

THE STONES



Compiled by
Florence A. Fee